

"Minor Chastisement"

After this book was released, I came across information so compelling I put the book on hold until this insert was added. In light of this information, it appears some of what is being written about the "end times" may be somewhat off. (See Chapt. 16). While the evolving world system (New World Order) is, in my opinion, quite evil and driven by Satan -- it seems it may not be the "Antichrist" phenomenon written about in the *Bible's Book of Revelation, Book of Daniel*, and so on. Author Desmond Birch in *Trial Tribulation & Triumph (Before, During and After Antichrist)* extensively cites Church Fathers' teachings and Catholic Saints' prophecies spanning some 19 centuries that not only appear to match up, but indicate an end time scenario, again, a bit different than what's being forecast in many circles.

In this scenario, because of divine justice and mercy, God may be forced to allow the world to experience a "Minor Chastisement" that includes a pretty devastating mix of wars, famines, earthquakes and other natural disasters, the beginnings of which may well be happening now around the globe. And as this gets more intense, says Birch, it will *seem* like the end of the world to some. However, prophecy indicates God will bring an end to all this with the "Three Days of Darkness," a time when fire will rain down from the sky, as it did on Sodom and Gomorrah, destroying most of the evil and ushering in an era of peace. (The chastisement can be mitigated, even averted, with prayer, sacrifice and penance.)

Either way, there will be an era of peace where a last Holy Roman Empire will rise up over the whole earth, according to these teachings and prophecies, writes Birch. And everyone will go back to one faith, Roman Catholic. However, the empire is eventually divided into 10 kingdoms and in the midst of all the prosperity, peoples' faith grows lax, which gives way to the entry of the *real* Antichrist, Birch continues. He is a man totally possessed by Satan and reigns for about 3 and a half years. He deceives many into thinking he is the Messiah, Birch further claims the prophecies and teachings indicate. Then the Antichrist is brought down by the power of God. After this, there is a brief period for those left on earth to come to God. And finally, there is Jesus's Second Coming and the Final Judgement.

** However, as I note at the end of Chapter 16, we must be keenly aware of the evil "systems" that are currently evolving. (Modern day visionary Josyp Terelya, based on messages he's been getting, believes we are facing the "spirit of the Antichrist" in our current world situation.) What's more, I believe we are currently being called to make some tough life-style decisions as to whether to participate in much of it, if at all. That's for each person's own prayerful discernment.*

COVER-UP OF THE CENTURY

**Satanic Ritual Crime
and World Conspiracy**

Daniel Ryder

Ryder Publishing

Cover Up Of The Century

Second Edition
Copyright © 1994 and 1996 by
Daniel Ryder

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical including photocopying, without permission in writing from the publisher. Inquiries should be addressed to: Ryder Publishing, 1386 Cherry Street, Noblesville, IN 46060.

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 96-92385

Copy editor: Shelley McClow

The story of a skull...

We've gone with using a skull on the front cover not to shock, but to convey what appears to be a gruesome truth. One people all over the world need to come to grips with.

On an investigative swing down the East Coast a couple years ago, I was in Columbia, South Carolina the week a partial human skull was discovered out in some backwoods in the small town of Lexington, just southeast of Columbia.

No one seemed to know where the skull had come from.

In the early '80s, a partial human skull was found in some woods near Fitchburg, Massachussetts. Initially, this discovery was a mystery too. But with some good investigative work, it was discovered this was a victim of a satanic cult sacrifice. The cult's high priest was convicted.

What you have to wonder is: How many more partial skulls are out there if we looked? *Really* looked.

It's my bet there are a lot.

DEDICATION

This book is dedicated to all those working to expose this insidious evil in our midst.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

To God.

To my wife Liz, for your courage, support, research help, coordinating efforts. Oh yeah, and for the late night prayers on the way to another town.

To Janice and Dick Lord (& family) for all the help and support on the project.

To Dave and Shelley McClow for your friendship, belief in the project, support and advocacy for survivors.

To Connie and her friend for the editorial support.

To ritual crime investigators: Randy Cerny, Andrew Kasarda, John Hunt, Jerry Simandl, Dale Griffis... and all the others out there risking their lives trying to expose all this. (The same goes for Alan Schefflin, John DeCamp, Skip Clements...)

To investigative journalists like Maury Terry, Roy Blake, Michael Newton... who are the modern-day "Woodwards and Bernsteins" of this issue, as they continue to dig to get at the truth.

To therapists like Catherine Gould, Collin Ross, Randy Noblitt, Holly Hector, Pam Monday, Pam Hudson, and the countless others going way beyond the "standard hour," way beyond, to help ritual abuse survivors. (The same goes for Doug Riggs, Len Anspach...)

To ritual abuse survivor advocates like Faith Donaldson, Maureen Brugh, Caryn StarDancer, Pam Perskin, Bart Larson, Beth Vargo, Jo Getzinger, Cheryl Knight, Eileen Aveni, Pam DeVries, S.A.V.E. and all the others "...out in the trenches."

To the ritual abuse survivors themselves like Dominique, Gina, Cindy, Kathleen, Dan, Rose, Vanessa... who have not only broken away, but are working with all they have to expose this, at great risk to themselves.

And if I've missed anyone — to you, too.

1870
The first of the year was a very dry one
and the crops were much injured
by the drought. The wheat was
very poor and the corn was
scarcely up to the usual standard.
The stock was also much affected
by the lack of water and the
cattle were very thin and
the sheep were much reduced
in number. The farmers were
very much distressed and
many of them were obliged
to sell their stock at a
great loss. The government
was very kind to the
people and gave them
much assistance. The
people were very grateful
to the government and
the king was very kind
to the people and gave
them much assistance.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Dedication	
	Acknowledgements	
	Foreword	9
Chapter 1	As Way of Background	15
Chapter 2	Where's the Proof?	19
Chapter 3	Are the Memories Real?	39
Chapter 4	Kathy's Story	53
Chapter 5	More Evidence	75
Chapter 6	Day-Care Ritual Abuse	89
Chapter 7	Teen Involvement	107
Chapter 8	Satanic Hysteria?	115
Chapter 9	Harassment	119
Chapter 10	More Harassment	127
Chapter 11	More Evidence	135
Chapter 12	"The Chosen"	151
Chapter 13	Cover-up in Nebraska?	159
Chapter 14	Brainwashing and Programming	175
Chapter 15	Marionette Operatives	187
Chapter 16	World Conspiracy	199
	Conclusion	215

1	Introduction	1
2	Chapter I	2
3	Chapter II	3
4	Chapter III	4
5	Chapter IV	5
6	Chapter V	6
7	Chapter VI	7
8	Chapter VII	8
9	Chapter VIII	9
10	Chapter IX	10
11	Chapter X	11
12	Chapter XI	12
13	Chapter XII	13
14	Chapter XIII	14
15	Chapter XIV	15
16	Chapter XV	16
17	Chapter XVI	17
18	Chapter XVII	18
19	Chapter XVIII	19
20	Chapter XIX	20
21	Chapter XX	21
22	Chapter XXI	22
23	Chapter XXII	23
24	Chapter XXIII	24
25	Chapter XXIV	25
26	Chapter XXV	26
27	Chapter XXVI	27
28	Chapter XXVII	28
29	Chapter XXVIII	29
30	Chapter XXIX	30
31	Chapter XXX	31
32	Chapter XXXI	32
33	Chapter XXXII	33
34	Chapter XXXIII	34
35	Chapter XXXIV	35
36	Chapter XXXV	36
37	Chapter XXXVI	37
38	Chapter XXXVII	38
39	Chapter XXXVIII	39
40	Chapter XXXIX	40
41	Chapter XL	41
42	Chapter XLI	42
43	Chapter XLII	43
44	Chapter XLIII	44
45	Chapter XLIV	45
46	Chapter XLV	46
47	Chapter XLVI	47
48	Chapter XLVII	48
49	Chapter XLVIII	49
50	Chapter XLIX	50
51	Chapter L	51
52	Chapter LI	52
53	Chapter LII	53
54	Chapter LIII	54
55	Chapter LIV	55
56	Chapter LV	56
57	Chapter LVI	57
58	Chapter LVII	58
59	Chapter LVIII	59
60	Chapter LIX	60
61	Chapter LX	61
62	Chapter LXI	62
63	Chapter LXII	63
64	Chapter LXIII	64
65	Chapter LXIV	65
66	Chapter LXV	66
67	Chapter LXVI	67
68	Chapter LXVII	68
69	Chapter LXVIII	69
70	Chapter LXIX	70
71	Chapter LXX	71
72	Chapter LXXI	72
73	Chapter LXXII	73
74	Chapter LXXIII	74
75	Chapter LXXIV	75
76	Chapter LXXV	76
77	Chapter LXXVI	77
78	Chapter LXXVII	78
79	Chapter LXXVIII	79
80	Chapter LXXIX	80
81	Chapter LXXX	81
82	Chapter LXXXI	82
83	Chapter LXXXII	83
84	Chapter LXXXIII	84
85	Chapter LXXXIV	85
86	Chapter LXXXV	86
87	Chapter LXXXVI	87
88	Chapter LXXXVII	88
89	Chapter LXXXVIII	89
90	Chapter LXXXIX	90
91	Chapter LXXXX	91
92	Chapter LXXXXI	92
93	Chapter LXXXXII	93
94	Chapter LXXXXIII	94
95	Chapter LXXXXIV	95
96	Chapter LXXXXV	96
97	Chapter LXXXXVI	97
98	Chapter LXXXXVII	98
99	Chapter LXXXXVIII	99
100	Chapter LXXXXIX	100
101	Chapter LXXXXX	101
102	Chapter LXXXXXI	102
103	Chapter LXXXXXII	103
104	Chapter LXXXXXIII	104
105	Chapter LXXXXXIV	105
106	Chapter LXXXXXV	106
107	Chapter LXXXXXVI	107
108	Chapter LXXXXXVII	108
109	Chapter LXXXXXVIII	109
110	Chapter LXXXXXIX	110
111	Chapter LXXXXXX	111
112	Chapter LXXXXXXI	112
113	Chapter LXXXXXXII	113
114	Chapter LXXXXXXIII	114
115	Chapter LXXXXXXIV	115
116	Chapter LXXXXXXV	116
117	Chapter LXXXXXXVI	117
118	Chapter LXXXXXXVII	118
119	Chapter LXXXXXXVIII	119
120	Chapter LXXXXXXIX	120
121	Chapter LXXXXXXX	121
122	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	122
123	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	123
124	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	124
125	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	125
126	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	126
127	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	127
128	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	128
129	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	129
130	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	130
131	Chapter LXXXXXXX	131
132	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	132
133	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	133
134	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	134
135	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	135
136	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	136
137	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	137
138	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	138
139	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	139
140	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	140
141	Chapter LXXXXXXX	141
142	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	142
143	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	143
144	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	144
145	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	145
146	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	146
147	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	147
148	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	148
149	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	149
150	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	150
151	Chapter LXXXXXXX	151
152	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	152
153	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	153
154	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	154
155	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	155
156	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	156
157	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	157
158	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	158
159	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	159
160	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	160
161	Chapter LXXXXXXX	161
162	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	162
163	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	163
164	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	164
165	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	165
166	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	166
167	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	167
168	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	168
169	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	169
170	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	170
171	Chapter LXXXXXXX	171
172	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	172
173	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	173
174	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	174
175	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	175
176	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	176
177	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	177
178	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	178
179	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	179
180	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	180
181	Chapter LXXXXXXX	181
182	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	182
183	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	183
184	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	184
185	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	185
186	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	186
187	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	187
188	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	188
189	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	189
190	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	190
191	Chapter LXXXXXXX	191
192	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	192
193	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	193
194	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	194
195	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	195
196	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	196
197	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	197
198	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	198
199	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	199
200	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	200
201	Chapter LXXXXXXX	201
202	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	202
203	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	203
204	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	204
205	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	205
206	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	206
207	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	207
208	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	208
209	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	209
210	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	210
211	Chapter LXXXXXXX	211
212	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	212
213	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	213
214	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	214
215	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	215
216	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	216
217	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	217
218	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	218
219	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	219
220	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	220
221	Chapter LXXXXXXX	221
222	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	222
223	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	223
224	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	224
225	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	225
226	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	226
227	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	227
228	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	228
229	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	229
230	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	230
231	Chapter LXXXXXXX	231
232	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	232
233	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	233
234	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	234
235	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	235
236	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	236
237	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	237
238	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	238
239	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	239
240	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	240
241	Chapter LXXXXXXX	241
242	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	242
243	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	243
244	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	244
245	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	245
246	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	246
247	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	247
248	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	248
249	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	249
250	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	250
251	Chapter LXXXXXXX	251
252	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	252
253	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	253
254	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	254
255	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	255
256	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	256
257	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	257
258	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	258
259	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	259
260	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	260
261	Chapter LXXXXXXX	261
262	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	262
263	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	263
264	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	264
265	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	265
266	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	266
267	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	267
268	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	268
269	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	269
270	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	270
271	Chapter LXXXXXXX	271
272	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	272
273	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	273
274	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	274
275	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	275
276	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	276
277	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	277
278	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	278
279	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	279
280	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	280
281	Chapter LXXXXXXX	281
282	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	282
283	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	283
284	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	284
285	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	285
286	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	286
287	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	287
288	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	288
289	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	289
290	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	290
291	Chapter LXXXXXXX	291
292	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	292
293	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	293
294	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	294
295	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	295
296	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	296
297	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	297
298	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	298
299	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	299
300	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	300
301	Chapter LXXXXXXX	301
302	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	302
303	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	303
304	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	304
305	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	305
306	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	306
307	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	307
308	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	308
309	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	309
310	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	310
311	Chapter LXXXXXXX	311
312	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	312
313	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	313
314	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	314
315	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	315
316	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	316
317	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	317
318	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	318
319	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	319
320	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	320
321	Chapter LXXXXXXX	321
322	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	322
323	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	323
324	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	324
325	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	325
326	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	326
327	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	327
328	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	328
329	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	329
330	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	330
331	Chapter LXXXXXXX	331
332	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	332
333	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	333
334	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	334
335	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	335
336	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	336
337	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	337
338	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	338
339	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	339
340	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	340
341	Chapter LXXXXXXX	341
342	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	342
343	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	343
344	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	344
345	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	345
346	Chapter LXXXXXXXV	346
347	Chapter LXXXXXXXVI	347
348	Chapter LXXXXXXXVII	348
349	Chapter LXXXXXXXVIII	349
350	Chapter LXXXXXXXIX	350
351	Chapter LXXXXXXX	351
352	Chapter LXXXXXXXI	352
353	Chapter LXXXXXXXII	353
354	Chapter LXXXXXXXIII	354
355	Chapter LXXXXXXXIV	355
356</		

FOREWORD

The following lyrics are from a lead song about sadistic/satanic ritual abuse on Joan Baez's 1992 release: *Play Me Backwards*.

**You don't have to play me backwards
To get the meaning of my verse
You don't have to die and go to Hell
To feel the devil's curse...**

Ritual abuse victims have felt the devil's curse firsthand. Some with the cold steel of ceremonial knives to their throats, have been forced to chant incessant praise to satan amidst flickering candles during late-night ceremonies. A defenseless seven-year-old girl felt the devil's curse when she was repeatedly sodomized by black robed figures in an abandoned backwoods house as part of a cult orgy. Young initiates felt the devil's curse when they were exposed to the cult's sophisticated and systematic electro-shock torture, brainwashing and programming.

And, of course, the devil's curse is felt when observing and/or being forced to participate in the ultimate cult homage — a human sacrifice.

Ms. Baez's song goes on:

**Let the night begin there's a pop of
skin
And the sudden rush of scarlet
There's a little boy riding on a goat's
head
And a little girl playing the harlot**

**There's a sacrifice in an empty church
Of sweet li'l baby Rose...**

The "baby Rose's," these sacrifice victims, well, they're starting to surface: the partial skull of a satanic cult sacrifice victim is unearthed in some woods in Massachusetts; the bodies of four satanic cult member defectors are found brutally slashed in a small town in Salida, California. (Uncanny, the murders take place on, of all streets, *Elm Street*.) Meanwhile, in another small town in northern Brazil, the dismembered body of seven-year-old Evandro Caetano is found in a shallow grave. Satanic cult ritual instruments are found buried close by. The cult ring involved with the killing is eventually tied to a 2,000-member linked cult network. Back in the States, three eight-year-old boys are brutally killed during what appeared to be a ritualized incident in Arkansas. Oddly, a short way into the investigation of this case, the satanic ritual aspects are downplayed. The same way it seems they have been downplayed in cases across the country, around the world. In Prescott, Canada, an extremely creative team of police and social workers uncover an extensive, multi-generational ring of sexual and ritual abuse perpetrators. And the list goes on.

So does Ms. Baez's song:

**So I'm paying for protection
Smoking out the truth
Chasing recollections
Nailing down the proof**

What Ms. Baez refers to here is the increasing number of "walking wounded" who are deeply scarred by the devastating effects of ritual cult abuse, and who are trying desperately to recover.

For instance, a group of children exposed to sexual and satanic abuse at Fran's Day-Care Center in Austin, Texas carry all kinds of scars: night terrors, night sweats, uncontrolled vomiting, extreme

separation anxiety, acting out sexual and/or sadistic impulses such as using knives to slash at eyes in magazine pictures, trying to have sex with another sibling, etc... In this Texas case, day-care center operators were convicted, each sentenced to 48 years in prison. What's more, my investigation has turned up similar day-care and school satanic ritual/sexual abuse cases in Oregon, Massachusetts, Florida, California, New Zealand... In each, the children report very similar atrocities: extreme sexual abuse, praying to satan, drinking blood, watching animal and baby sacrifices, being threatened with death if they tell.

Besides the children's stories, there are all kinds of adult survivors coming forward with recovered memories of some of the most heinous cult ritual abuse imaginable. These are people who have often been inexplicably saddled with such strong afflictions as extreme chronic depression, extreme paranoia, extreme codependency characteristics, strong suicidal tendencies...

However, as the core cult memories are surfaced and worked through in dissociative disorder clinics, private therapy, 12 Step Ritual Abuse groups, and so on... significant, marked healing, often for the first time, starts to take place.

Also, as some of these cult survivors come forward, they are bringing more than just stories of heinous abuse. This book, for instance, includes a series of interviews with an east coast, satanic high priest's daughter who reports accompanying her father on trips across the country for the purpose of training regional satanic high priests in drug running, prostitution, money laundering, torture, brainwashing and programming techniques.

What's more, we are starting to see there are startling overlaps between the satanic cult brainwashing and programming, and the same highly sophisticated mind-control technology developed clandestinely by the United States government, and other governments around the world.

And finally, not only is it becoming apparent the satanic cults and other sadistic hate groups are networking, but also, part of their agenda may include a "full-tilt," movement intent on world domination. This movement, apparently orchestrated by a very proficient occult hierarchy, appears to be pulling the strings of the

sadistic hate groups and covertly and systematically positioning their people in key political, business and social positions.

My original intent was to travel the country attempting to merely investigate and chronicle a few cases of SRA (satanic ritual abuse). However, the investigation seemed to providentially take on a life of its own and led to more, much more, than I ever intended.

As part of my research, I've interviewed: a former senator who has extensively researched an apparent high-level satanic cover-up; a Santa Clara author/law professor who has written extensively on clandestine government mind-control experiments; one of the directors of the California Ritual Crime Investigators Association, who tracked one of the most extensive and sadistic satanic cults that has, as yet, been exposed in the United States; the consulting archeologist for Lucas Films' *Indiana Jones* series, who made a startling discovery in the ground below the now-famous southern California McMartin Pre-School, and many more. I also cite Harvard psychiatric researchers who have done extensive work with the phenomenon of repressed memory.

You know, a first glance at this field, I've learned (such as a cursory listen to a survivor's story, or a first sweep over an evidence site) often doesn't seem to yield much in the way of substantive cult-related evidence. Yet the evidence comes into view when one knows how to line it up properly. The process of seeing the evidence can be compared to working with a computer. At first all you see on a computer screen is a basic template that just displays the labels for various software program functions. However, if you pick a function, then "double-click" on it, a whole array of data materializes that had, in essence, been hidden below the surface level.

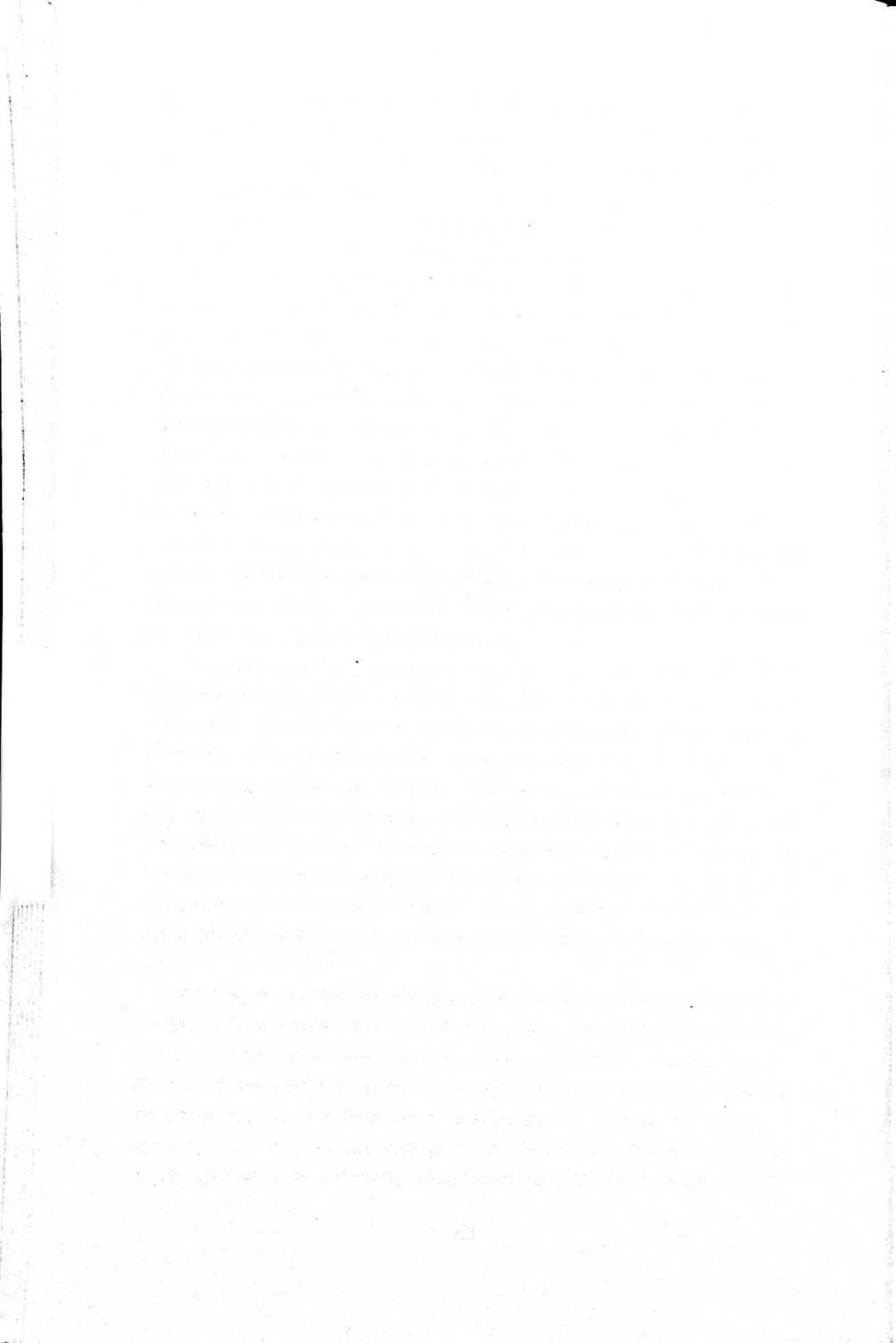
And so it has been with some of the phenomena of sadistic/satanic ritual abuse. Click: Viewers hear gruesome ritual abuse stories on *Geraldo* one afternoon, then, turn the channel. Click: Police officers scan a homicide scene for clues, ignoring a Satanic Bible and ritual chalice on a nearby shelf. Click: A sheriff's department investigator listens to the four-hour deposition of an adult satanic cult survivor describing sexual abuse, torture, and

murder he experienced as a child. "We can't do much because of the time lapse... but, we'll keep the information on file," the officer perfunctorily assures. Click: A postcard with the face of a missing four-year-old girl from New Hampshire arrives at the house, anyone's house. It's thrown away without a second thought.

What I decided to do in writing this book was to, in effect, take the time to "double click" on some of these things. I also interview other experts who have been double clicking as well. And the second click has produced quite an array of data on the next screen down. Bodies, cult member diaries, abduction techniques, mind-control programming techniques... all lend more credence to survivor stories in general. What's more, as SRA investigative experts are starting to compare what they are finding on the next screen down, much of the data matches; lending credence to the idea that the groups are also networked — and could quite well have a broader agenda.

The following pages are an in-depth look at a good cross-section of what's been found when you "double click."

Click.Click.



Chapter 1

AS WAY OF BACKGROUND

Consistent reports of satanic ritual abuse started to surface during the 1980s. (Just as consistent reports of childhood sexual abuse/incest started to surface for the first time during the late 1960s and '70s.) While it is becoming apparent these types of cult abuses have been around for ages, the horrible stories/repressed memories are only now surfacing with steady frequency, primarily because, only recently has an environment been created to support survivors getting in touch with these types of issues.

This environment is partially, if not largely, attributed to improved counseling techniques, better understanding of the psychological effects of extreme trauma, and the evolution of the 12 Step recovery movement into areas of codependency, sexual abuse and ritual abuse.

Note: For those not very familiar with the therapeutic world, it has advanced on a par with, say, how the medical world has advanced. Just as the medical profession has gotten more and more sophisticated in understanding and treating heart conditions, for instance, so it has been with the therapeutic world in understanding and treating the psychological effects of emotional and physical trauma.

Trans-generational cults involved in ritual abuse are those perpetuated through family generations. They are not exclusive to satanism, but may be based on other forms of religious tradition. Children brought up in such environments often view cult activities as the norm. Power, heritage and programming seem to keep trans-generational cults flourishing. Some of these cults engage in prayer ritual, mind control, sexual orgies, child sexual abuse, kidnapping, torture, murder/sacrifice.

And while proliferation of cult ritual abuse activity is hard to quantify at this point, many therapists, researchers, law enforcement officials and others I've interviewed over the years, believe the phenomenon is much more prevalent than most of us would imagine.

According to national lecturer/advocate Caryn StarDancer: Ritual abuse is any repeated, systematic mistreatment perpetrated in the name of an ideology. This abuse may be mental, physical, emotional, spiritual or sexual, and frequently combines all these types of abuse in an attempt to condition every aspect of the victim's humanity toward the ideology. This happens in satanic cults, Neo-Nazi groups, Afro-Caribbean cults, the Ku Klux Klan, gangs... In other words, it is systematically, and often clandestinely, currently going on in all of these types of groups all over the world. This basically means, there are apparently large numbers of people being conditioned with hate/"dark-side" ideology, and being programmed to unquestioningly do their various group's/cult's bidding.

Note: The next chapter is a graphic look at one of these extensive, quite dangerous cults.

However, as a way of preface, according to some pretty high-profile people in our society, what you are about to read really *doesn't* exist:

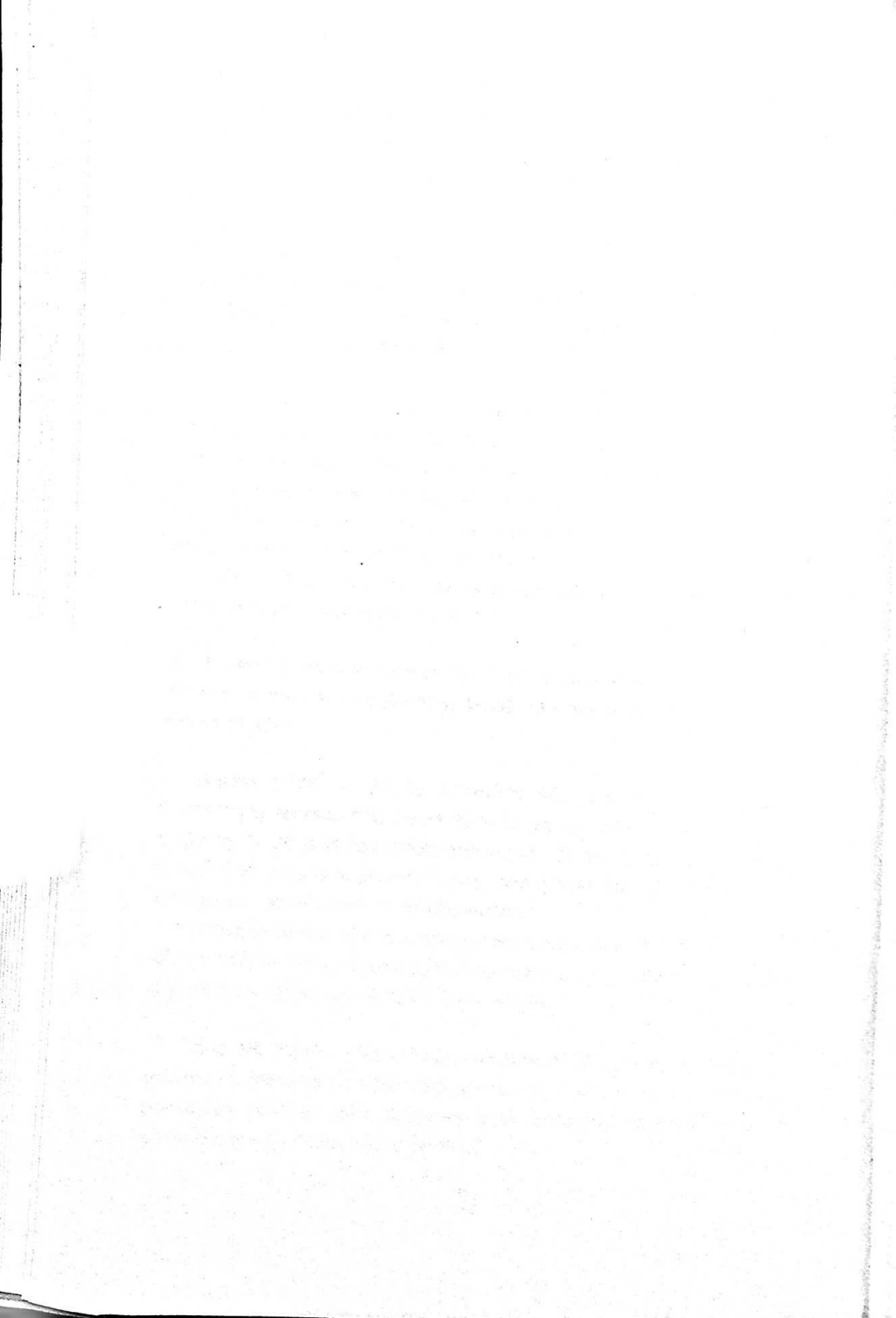
April 1994 — *Texas Monthly Magazine*. Writer Gary Cartwright reports FBI agent Ken Lanning states: "Not a single body or body part has been produced. If the [satanic] cults are real," Lanning observed, "they constitute the greatest crime conspiracy in the history of the world."

(Bear in mind, this was the same agency that, for the first half of the 20th century, adamantly said there was no evidence of another organized crime conspiracy — the Mafia.)

May 10, 1994 — Nationally syndicated columnist Molly Ivins writes: "...social workers who deal with child abuse have nightmares about the people who come up with patently false 'recovered memories' of satanic ritual abuse."

January 1993 — *Mother Jones Magazine* free-lance writer Ethan Watters: "Critics note ...many patients from fundamentalist Christian backgrounds, for instance, have memories of abuse at the hands of satanic cults, despite no evidence that such cults even exist."

After reading about some of the following cases, you make the decision about whether these cults exist. And, you make the decision whether those just cited are genuinely knowledgeable, simply misinformed, or, well, quite skilled "spin doctors."



Chapter 2

WHERE'S THE PROOF?

Here's some...

Slaughter in Salida

The Real Nightmare On *Elm* Street

For 51 days in the spring of 1993, the world intensely watched as detail after detail of abuse and cult mind control surfaced from the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas. Just a little less than a year earlier, in a courtroom in Oakland, California, graphic details quietly began to surface about a satanic cult compound that makes what was going on inside the Branch Davidian compound seem quite tame.

It was reported there were at least 55 known satanic cult members, stretching into a three-county area, and representing a variety of walks of life. There was a David Koresh-type, charismatic leader (high priest). There was extreme code-of-silence programming; humiliation and subjugation; torture, including electro-shock; sexual abuse; murder.

In other words, many of the same things satanic ritual abuse survivors have been reporting over, and over. What's more, as the story played itself out, there emerged a curious pattern of suppression around one of the key details. A pattern of suppression, one has to wonder, perhaps, has happened in other communities as well?

THE INVESTIGATION

It's late fall, 1984. A series of burglaries start to occur in Stanislaus County in central California. Each time a calling card is left, scrawled in blood: **"WE'LL BE BACK TO KILL YOU!!!"**

The notes are also illustrated with satanic symbols: pentagrams, upside-down crosses, 666's.

"You can imagine the trauma to the victims," said Randy Cerny, former Northern California coordinator of the California Ritual Crime Investigators Association. At the time of the burglaries, Cerny was a deputy and gang intelligence coordinator for the Stanislaus County Sheriff's Department.

Cerny is one of the officers assigned to investigate the burglaries, and in the process, starts to hear rumors of a satanic cult operating in the area. However, nothing more substantive initially emerges. The burglaries eventually stop. They go unsolved. However, Cerny continues to investigate.

Eventually, he comes across 17-year-old Mike Long (not his real name). Mike is heavily involved in the occult and satanism. However, he's trying to get out, and agrees to become an informant.

Yes, there is a satanic cult. Yes, they are carrying out ceremonial rituals, bizarre sex, drug running, prostitution... And the cult is headed up by a fanatical, but sophisticated leader, Gerald Cruz. With an iron fist, Cruz has the members following some of the teachings of high-profile satanist Aleister Crowley. (The same man Hitler was said to have followed.) And all members are required to wear satanic medallions underneath their clothes as a show of allegiance.

But Cerny is still unable to turn up any hard data links, or corroboration. What's more, he's having a hard time getting other people in the sheriff's office to listen.

No one listens, that is, until September 26, 1985, when Tamara Smith (pseudonym) surfaces. Smith is a topless dancer at the Cheyenne Social Club in the outskirts of Stanislaus County. She has come to the sheriff's department concerned for her safety. She is afraid she will be sacrificed by the group, said Cerny, if she refuses to participate in a ceremonial "Marriage to the Beast." That is, marrying high priest Cruz.

In exchange for protection, she identifies more than 50 people connected to the cult. Some were other dancers at the club, local rock group band members, bartenders, bouncers. But there's more. She also identifies people like a town dentist, as well as a Christian

pastor at a non-denominational church, who was reported to clandestinely be another high priest in the cult.

Smith said the cult was stock-piling guns and explosives, and was heavily involved in drugs and prostitution. Smith also said Cruz was involved with physical and sexual abuse of his children. (This would also come out later in the trial, said Cerny.)

Cerny started an intelligence file on Cruz. The Federal Alcohol, Tobacco and Fire Arms Division (ATF) also started an investigation, because of the report of the inordinate amount of weapons the cult was storing.

Cerny started doing some inquiries around the social club and said he did elicit some decidedly paranoid reactions. Shortly after, he received an anonymous death threat warning him against looking into "satanic activity" in the area. This was early 1986.

There is no more apparent satanic activity until August of the same year. A graveyard in Denair, California, south Stanislaus County, is dug up and a body is removed. However, this also goes unsolved.

For the next couple years, nothing more surfaces. However, Cerny stays visible in his fight against ritual crime. He has retired from the sheriff's department and is lecturing throughout the county (and country) on the issue. He also accepts a spot on the committee for the U.S. Attorney General's first Ritual Crime Investigation Task Force.

In addition, he has developed a close friendship with San Juaquin County's ritual crime investigator, Dighton Little. (San Juaquin is the next county north of Stanislaus.) Little, in fact, is Cerny's best man when he remarries in 1988. Also, like Cerny, Little is quite visible in the fight against ritual crime.

In October of 1989, two days after the San Francisco earthquake, Little is shot and killed during a drug raid. The raid was at a drug dealer's residence behind *Bob's Truck Stop* in Rippon, California. Cerny said this dealer was selling drugs for a man who had been identified by Tamara Smith back in 1985 as being one of the satanic cult members.

A couple months later, Cerny is called to an abandoned warehouse by San Juaquin law enforcement to investigate a case

of animal mutilations. At one point in the investigation, Cerny took an ABC news correspondent who wanted to report on the case into the warehouse. As they approached a makeshift stone altar where the sacrifices had taken place, Cerny froze. Next to the altar was a ripped newspaper headline — about his friend's death.

The following year, reports of the cult come up again. Law enforcement officials learn they have established a residential compound (homes and trailers) in Salida, California, just north of Modesto. What's more, they are set up right across the street from an elementary school.

Cerny said the group had evolved into a white supremacist/militaristic, satanic cult. Every night, cult members would be posted as guards. Officials would later learn Cruz would not let anyone go off the compound grounds without permission. Like Waco's Branch Davidians who were constantly forced to read the Bible, these cult members were forced to study the teachings of Aleister Crowley and other occultic literature. Cruz was also using sleep deprivation, humiliation, and even electro-shock to keep cult members in line. The latter was referred to as the "orange cord" treatments.

That is, a Black & Decker extension cord, with the ends exposed, were wrapped around testicles, and other body parts, while Cruz operated a power switch.

What officials would also later learn, was though nothing tangible had surfaced in the last four years, the cult had continued to carry on the drug running, prostitution, rituals...

"They were very secretive," said Cerny. "A very close-knit, sophisticated group." However, that was about to change.

In the spring of 1990, several people break away from the cult. This incensed Cruz, said Cerny. And Cruz decided to make a lesson out of the defections.

The cult members who break away move into an apartment on the other side of town. According to Cerny, one night Cruz brings some of his "upper circle" people together. That night they play

music by the heavy metal band Slayer, and pass out "mystical" weapons. Knives.

They then cross town and break into the Elm Street apartment. The defectors are beaten mercilessly with baseball bats, then bludgeoned to death. Cerny said the carnage scene that was left rivaled the infamous Charles Manson/Tate-Labianca murder scenes. Each ex-cult member was decapitated.

Several days after the quadruple murders, a trail leads back to the cult, and a number of cult members are arrested, including Cruz.

THE TRIAL

However, strange things start to happen during the trial. For one, Cerny said the sheriff's department could not seem to locate some of the back files on the cult, including Smith's 1985 deposition about the cult. (Again, Cerny had since retired from the department, and was running a ritual crime prevention consulting service.) What's more, the prosecuting attorney, James Brazelton, was staying away from any mention of cult aspects, said Cerny. So much so, that when an NBC producer flew a crew out from New York to do a story on the cult angle, Cerny said she was told by Brazelton the trial had nothing to do with the occult. (He was apparently convincing enough, the producer backed off.) And the local newspaper, the *Modesto Bee*, for the most part, referred to the satanic cult as merely a "group of people," said Cerny.

Cerny had several suppositions for why this was playing itself out the way it was. For one, he said the Stanislaus area prides itself on being a peaceful, "law and order" community. And for several years, it had the distinction of sending more people per capita to prison than anywhere else in the state said Cerny. There is even a town in the area, Turlock, that for years had the distinction of having more churches per capita than any other town in the nation. Also, said Cerny, this area was starting to see some substantial development as people moved farther and farther out from San Francisco.

Cerny said because of this development and the law and order reputation, he believed some of the "powers that be" were exerting

pressure to downplay the fact that the town had an extremely active, extremely dangerous, satanic cult problem.

However, defense attorneys for some of the cult members were very interested in talking about the cult aspects, trying to prove that Cruz's power over their clients had led them to be involved in the murders. Also, when Cerny was called to testify, all of a sudden, Cerny said, the sheriff's department was able to locate the back files on the cult. Cerny testified at length about the cult activity in general, based on interviews with the cult members and a review of detailed cult member diaries. As one example, he talked about an initiation book where cult members had to sign their name in their own blood. Similar to the Mafia, this act signifies one is in the cult for life.

Defense attorneys also called noted cult expert and psychologist Daniel Goldstein, who interviewed cult members and read through the diaries and court transcripts. As reported in the December 16, 1992, edition of the *Modesto Bee*:

He [Goldstein] called Cruz "evil and sadistic," yet considered him a "charismatic leader" of a religious, satanic cult that controlled followers by using fear tactics, sleep deprivation, humiliation, torture and in some cases, forced sexual acts such as sodomy.

Another curious component was Tamara Smith's absence at the trial. (Smith, again, was the one who extensively reported on the cult in 1985). Cerny contacted the sheriff's department about this, and was told they had not been able to find her. Cerny said he had a premonition they were not looking that hard: "...because they didn't want any of this [cult information] to come out," he said. "The pattern of suppression [about occultic aspects] on these types of cases sometimes drives me bananas," said Cerny.

A short while after the call to the department inquiring about Smith, Cerny was leafing through a newspaper and came across a picture of several fire-gutted buildings in a town about an hour

north of Modesto. Carrying things out of one of the buildings was Tamara Smith. The *same* Tamara Smith.

Cerny called the sheriff's department again. Smith was eventually subpoenaed.

Cerny said the ritual evidence that came out during the trial definitely lends credence to what some adult ritual abuse survivors are now reporting around the world. "What if Cruz hadn't been caught?" said Cerny. "Let's project that 20 to 25 years down the road. Say someone walks into a police department, or therapist's office, and says: 'I'm starting to have memories that my dad was the leader of a satanic cult in California. And they would brainwash people, torture them with electro-shocks, sexually abuse me, sacrifice animals, kill people.'" Cerny wondered if that would all be passed off as merely a "false memory."

He also went on to say he is sure people with the same perpetrating personality traits were around years ago, as were the teachings of such people as Aleister Crowley. And if the cult activity is going on now, he said, why would it not have gone on then?

Another significant piece of information came from a private investigator hired by a defense attorney to look into Cruz's family. It turns out his sister and mother were heavily involved in occultic practices as well, indicating there was definitely some type of trans-generational influence, said Cerny.

The sentences: three of the Salida satanic cult members are sentenced to death, including Cruz. Two cult members get life.

With a substantial part of the "upper circle" put away, many feel assured the area will go back to its peaceful, pre-cult existence.

Then on October 27, 1992, Cerny gets a call. It is Tamara Smith's boyfriend. He has reason to believe Tamara is preparing to take his child to a ritual ceremony...

THE AFTERMATH

Shortly after the trial ended, Cerny appeared on NBC's national talk show *A Closer Look*, as part of a panel on the topic of ritual abuse in general. A film crew had taken some shots of the San

Juaquin County warehouse where some animal sacrifices had taken place. This was shown at the beginning of the show.

That same year, on the evening of December 24, the 63,000-square-foot warehouse burned to the ground. Satanists have matching holidays for Christian holidays, and Christmas Eve is one of the most important. "They [the cult] knew by then we knew about the place," said Cerny. "What better time to burn it down."

THE DIARIES

A number of the satanic cult members in Stanislaus County kept diaries. Several were entered as evidence during the trial. The following are some of the excerpts from one convicted murderer's diary. As you will see, the occultic influence gets progressively, and insidiously, stronger with time. (Except for some censoring and clarification of language, the spelling and punctuation have been left unedited.)

9/16/88

I was assigned a new book. It's called: *Mastering Witchcraft*. I also got me a magical name: Cronos.

9/20/88

Tonight is a special night. I'm taking my first step toward mastering witchcraft. For the next three nights before I go to bed, I will chant the Lord's Prayer backwards. This will release me from my inhibitions... I wake up tomorrow knowing I'm someone different. I will be a young warlock.

Note: This cult member was 19 years old at the time of this entry. In satanism, many things are reversed. There is a backward alphabet, pain becomes pleasure, good is bad, and so on. This is symbolic of the satanic intention to overturn most everything in society.

10/3/88

He [high priest Gerald Cruz] showed us the crystal pyramid colors. When shown [shone] in your eyes, it looks like the light your 3rd eye sees.

10/15/88

...We also made our wheel of doom. A wheel of punishments. But these punishments can enlighten us and/or make us strong.

10/30/88

We were all talking about moving. We were also talking about different ways to take out Cindi and her mom. I don't care, but all I want is to be able to f— Cindi before we take her out. I love Cindi very much, and would not want a one night stand. But she knows this, and if she would not give me what I want before she died — I would take it.

10/31/88

...Today is Halloween. That means Harvest Festival... We honor the dead by eating with them, drinking with them, and smoking with them... We also talked about the Ancient Ones. They were demons who got through to this dimension, which were carnated [reincarnated] as dinosaurs.

11/3/88

We was going to pull a black Mass. We still might...

Note: Black Masses are one of the highest forms of worship in satanism. They sometimes call for human sacrifice.

11/5/88

I also had an interesting dream. Me and some others would sit in a certain spot and turn into demons...

11/12/88

...The next time I f— up, I have to f— Snooky, Steve's dog.

Note: This is one of the "punishments." Memories of forced bestiality are often reported by survivors of ritual abuse.

11/14/88

Then Gerald [Cruz] started getting [angry]. He told us we would not eat, sleep, drink, s— or p—...

Note: This cult member often talks about feeling overly tired throughout the diary. Sleep, and often other forms of deprivation are used consistently by perpetrators to break down the members' wills, making them more malleable. These techniques are also used with political dissidents, prisoners of war, and so on.

11/28/88

...Tonight is the beginning of the season of death.

12/29/88

Today we looked forward to getting an AK 47. But Gerald [Cruz] thought it best to invest his money. Instead we got a Beretta 25 cal.

1/1/89

I found my sister isn't allowed over here because "Darin said..." Darin [the sister's boyfriend] thinks I'm brainwashed.

1/30/89

If I do my theory about me astralling [occult astral projection] all those times and not even know it... Also buy real estate, stocks, bonds, etc. Until we have land in all 50 states. From there spread until we can put someone in authority "under us" in all 50 states. With them speaking for us. We could run this country. Then soon the world.

Note: Some occultists attempt to use the practice of "astral projection." In a meditative state, they concentrate on another place they want to go, then attempt to travel "out-of-body" through time and space in extremely short periods of time.

It seems some people have actually been able to develop this skill, as others have been able to develop other paranormal abilities such as mental telepathy, telekinesis, and so on. Some of these psychic phenomena, such as telepathy and telekinesis (being able to move objects with the mind) have proved demonstrable in studies at places like Duke University. (Some also believe astral projection, for instance, is demonically aided.)

Also, although this diary entry is somewhat vague and fragmented, it is apparent the cult ideology has sunk in, and the next stage, in this cult member's mind, is to proliferate it throughout the planet. (Over time, cult members start to believe their way is not only right — but the only way.)

3/6/89

I also went to my Dad's house to get some house placements for the chart Gerald's doing: "Crowley's Chart."

Note: This, again, is a reference to one of the most "famous" satanists of modern time: Aleister Crowley.

3/8/89

Gerald hurt his neck first thing this morning. It really hurt me to see him in pain. I offered my life, as a sacrifice, for Gerald's health...

Note: This cult member had become so brainwashed and controlled by the high priest, that after awhile he apparently would have done anything for Cruz and the cult — including murder. And in the early morning hours of May 21, 1990, at 5223 Elm Street, he apparently did just that.

Defense lawyer Paul Ligda would later argue that mind control and fear of Cruz drove this cult member to help murder the four people. Ligda called a number of character witnesses, including the cult member's mother and sister, and two former neighbors, who said the defendant was a "...kind, quiet and a good boy," according to a Modesto Bee article.

It took a jury less than three hours to find this cult member guilty of four counts of first-degree murder, and conspiracy to commit first-degree murder.

MIND CONTROL

Apparently this cult member went through a complete personality metamorphosis, and in a relatively short time. Steven Hassan in his book *Combatting Cult Mind Control* defines cult

mind control as: "...a system which disrupts an individual's identity. The identity is made up of elements such as beliefs, behavior, thought processes, and emotions that constitute a definite pattern.

"Under the influence of mind control, a person's original identity, as formed by family, education, friendships, and most importantly that person's own free choices, becomes replaced with another identity, often one that he would not have chosen for himself without tremendous social pressure.

"...He takes on a totalized ideology that, when internalized, supersedes his prior belief system."

And to take all this to another level, children born into groups like trans-generational satanic cults are indoctrinated from the start — never even having a prior identity (i.e., not knowing any semblance of "normal from abnormal"). Thus, the installation of ideology is that much more potent, that much more ingrained.

Note: For as "close-knit and sophisticated" as the Stanislaus County cult appeared, according to reports, and as you will see in some of the later chapters, it could virtually be considered a minor league baseball team in comparison to some of the ultra-highly sophisticated, and connected, satanists currently playing on a major-league level around the world.

ALEISTER CROWLEY

Cerny said the California cult was following some of the teachings of Aleister Crowley, one of the most public and celebrated occult "black magicians" of modern times.

He was born in England in 1875. In 1898 he became a member of the Order of the Golden Dawn, a magical society organized by Samuel Liddell (MacGregor) Maters, an occult scholar who had translated works on the Kabbalah (the occult version of "the tree of life") and magic rituals.

Crowley eventually formed his own "magical society," the Order of the Silver Star, and eventually moved to the United States.

During a libel trial in the early 1930s, public disclosure of Crowley's sensational lifestyle caused him to be denounced as "The Wickedest Man in the World."

In his book *Magick in Theory and Practice*, Crowley writes about one of his occultic beliefs (one apparently held by many satanists practicing ritual abuse):

The blood is the life... any living thing is a storehouse of energy varying in quantity according to the size and health... at the death of the animal this energy is liberated suddenly. The animal should therefore be killed within the Circle, or the Triangle, as the case may be, so that its energy cannot escape... For the highest spiritual working one must accordingly choose that victim which contains the greatest and purest force. A male child of perfect innocence and high intelligence is the most satisfactory and suitable victim.

Note: Cult "circles" demonstrate a symbolic show of unity, and are usually formed around the person being sexually abused, tortured, sacrificed. Also, satanism is the antithesis of Christianity. Much satanic doctrine has been formulated as the reverse of Christian principles. In the Catholic Church, for instance, partaking of the consecrated bread and wine is "eating Jesus' body and drinking His blood," called for in the Scriptures. Christians believe the power is in the "Spirit." Satanists turn this around, drinking the blood of their victims and cannibalizing the flesh because they believe that's where some of their spiritual power source comes from.

SUPPRESSION?

Ritual crime investigator Randy Cerny expresses frustration that the cult-related aspects of these types of ritual crimes are often ignored — for any number of reasons. Investigative reporter Michael Newton shares the frustration.

Newton did extensive research on satanic-cult-related crime for his book *Raising Hell*. And at the outset of the book he writes:

In case after case, authorities have deliberately ignored or suppressed cult related evidence to avoid spooking judges and jurors. Crimes with clear cult involvement are too often advertised as "only" drug-related, "simple" child molestation, and so on.

The pattern of suppression continues with yet another satanic-cult-related case in Massachusetts. One of the leaders of a satanic cult there, Carl Drew, was sentenced to life in prison for a ritual slaying (sacrifice). (There will be more on the particulars of this case in a later chapter.)

However, as other researchers have found, Denver investigative journalist Roy Blake writes in his book *Objective Evil: Satanic Cults in U.S. Intelligence*:

As in what seems like most cases with alleged satanic cult involvement, authorities attempt to downplay the role of satanism in the crimes. The *New Bedford Times* reported on Sept. 25, 1981 that the trial judge [in the Massachusetts case] had forbid mention of any "satanic cults." The cows were well out of the barn by then, however. Newspapers in the area had printed well over 50 articles mentioning the satanic tie since the *Standard Times* first reported the deaths might have been related to a satanic cult in the area.

In attempting to downplay the satanic nature of the crimes, authorities rationalized that in the first instance the crimes were sufficiently heinous to stand on their own merits without dragging the satanic "red herring" into the courtroom. The District Attorney worried that mention of satanic activity might result in a prejudiced atmosphere that defense attorneys might be able to take advantage of during the appeal process.

Likewise, for instance, in the early 1990s six children came forward in Evansville, Indiana claiming they had been exposed to satanic ritual abuse in school and other community settings. Victim advocate Rick Doninger spoke out publicly about the case in Evansville and aided in getting one of the children to safety, he said.

The children's case was never brought to trial. However, Doninger was eventually brought to trial for his part in trying to help the children, he said. (The charges: assisting a criminal and interference.) Doninger said he welcomed going to trial as a way of keeping the satanic aspects before the public. However, he said, just before going to trial Doninger's lawyer was informed the judge ruled there would be no mention of satanism during the trial.

Yet despite who knows how many attempts at apparent suppression, Michael Newton also writes in *Raising Hell*, ...cult related killers stand convicted of murder in 23 states and at least nine foreign countries. Numerous other occultists are now serving time for practicing their 'faith' through acts of arson, rape, assault, cruelty to animals, and similar crimes. Courts in seven American states and in Canada have sustained charges of ritual child abuse in the years since 1984.

In addition, Newton goes on: "Cases involving multiple defendants — 'cults' by definition — have been successfully prosecuted in at least 11 states, with similar convictions recorded in Latin America, Asia, and Africa."

In 1989, in a somewhat rural town about forty miles west of Cleveland, Ohio, three young men — two aged 18 and one aged 20 — were indicted for breaking into a cemetery. Excerpts from a *Cleveland Plain Dealer* newspaper at the time read:

Three Norwalk area residents charged with opening two graves, beheading the corpses and stealing the skulls, were part of a cult that had recently gotten instructions on how to sacrifice babies to satan, Norwalk police said yesterday.

"We're taking this very seriously," he [Police

Chief Gary Dewalt] said. “They admitted sacrificing small animals to satan. They said they smashed their heads and drank the blood. One of them has mutilated himself with a knife. These aren’t just kids fooling around.”

According to a May 29, 1994, CNN transcript: A group of people were arrested in Chicago for the ritual sacrifices of some 40 animals — which were found inside an apartment complex. The report merely said the sacrifices were tied to “religious” beliefs.

Although it is not clear whether specific satanic worship was involved in this particular case, one has to wonder how many times, say, the media has shied away from the “s” word because of different pressures, religious prejudices, and so on — just like some court systems have.

MORE BACKGROUND

Also, in research for the book *Objective Evil: Satanic Cults in U.S. Intelligence*, Blake said he had found two possible European sources for trans-generational, “super-secret” satanic cults in the United States. In California there is good evidence for the existence of Aleister Crowley’s Ordo Templi Orientis (O.T.O.) as early as the 1940s, and maybe even the 1930s. (Again, the cult in Salida, California, had been following the teachings of Crowley.) Charles Manson, said Blake, had at least some contact with Ordo Templi Orientis. And indeed, the “helter skelter” vision of a coming race war was originally one of O.T.O.’s teachings.

(Temple of Set (satan) leader Col. Michael Aquino, writes Blake, believes the black magic workings of O.T.O. were actually responsible for his birth in 1946.)

Another possible source for these sophisticated cults in the United States, said Blake, is German, and in fact may stem directly from the occult religion of the Nazi SS. And its successors may help explain the prevalence, for instance, of trans-generational satanic cults in areas of the upper Midwest that have a large German ethnicity.

Note: In Satanism in America by Bart Larson and Wendell Amstutz, Aleister Crowley is described as: "Clearly the most influential occultist of the 20th century, and the father of modern day satanism. He is the author of The Equinox; The Book of the Law; and Magick in Theory and Practice."

Col. Michael Aquino was formerly tied to Anton LaVey, who is the founder of the Church of Satan, and author of the Satanic Bible. Aquino is a lieutenant colonel in the U.S. Army, and authored *The Book of Coming Forth by Night*. Aquino established the Temple of Set religion in the United States in 1975. ("Set" is an Egyptian name for satan.)

JOHN DOE NO. 60

A San Francisco alcoholic drifter, tragically, became another of these satanic ritual sacrifices in the spring of 1988. According to a May 5, 1988, *San Francisco Chronicle* article:

Satanic killer Clifford St. Joseph was sentenced to 34 years to life in prison yesterday for gruesome crimes the judge said "...would astonish the imagination of Edgar Allen Poe or the Marquis de Sade."

St. Joseph, 46, was accused of participating in the torture, mutilation and ritual murder of a drunken drifter known only as John Doe No. 60... The victim had a pentagram carved on his chest, lash marks across his buttocks, a stab wound to his neck, wax in his right eye, and a sliced lip. The naked body was virtually drained of blood. Police concluded that he had died in a satanic ritual.

Investigators said that St. Joseph appeared to be part of a satanic cult that involved men of means in San Francisco's gay community.

And there's more.

In the book *Raising Hell*, Michael Newton writes that nine days after the body was found, police were called to a Stillman Street apartment where they found St. Joseph dressed in a black robe, companion Maurice Bork, 26, stripped to the waist, his face daubed with cosmetics; and another man, Edward Spela, 26, passed out from drugs.

In the middle of the room was a 19-year-old man, who was lying on the floor handcuffed and surrounded by candles. A copy of the Satanic Bible sat out on a coffee table.

According to the *San Francisco Chronicle* article, this victim told police he had been secretly drugged, chained to a fireplace, gang raped, and forced into sexual acts with a dog during the three days before police arrived. (Many of the same components cult survivors report.) St. Joseph had apparently intended to sacrifice him to the devil as well, he said.

What's more, Newton writes that a San Francisco investigator on the case said he believed even others are linked to the cult, and that their victims are homeless drifters "...not necessarily confined to San Francisco." Newton concludes by noting the investigator called it a gay satanic cult, and that St. Joseph's correspondence reportedly yielded connections with Ordo Templi Orientis, which includes a homosexual 11th degree for members who are so inclined.

UNSPEAKABLE ACTS

Satanism in America co-author Bart Larson has heard some of the most horrific stories imaginable from those who have reported being involved with satanic rituals. Larson was the chaplain at a psychiatric hospital in Missouri for five years.

"I have had a significant number of people describe in great detail human sacrifices they have seen," said Larson.

One of the most horrendous stories was one about a teenage runaway boy who was abducted by a satanic cult made up of both teenagers and adults. As part of the ritual/torture in this particular sacrifice, it was reported the boy was cut open in multiple places and raped in the knife wounds.

This story was relayed to Larson by a teenage youth trying to break away from the cult.

"He told me the story," said Larson, "because he wanted to get it off his chest. As he told it, there was stark terror in his eyes." Larson said the terror not only stemmed from reliving the horrible incident, but also, by revealing it, he was afraid the cult would track and kill him.

Larson said often the person relating the story will tremble almost uncontrollably, convulsively cry, retch... "There is *so* much emotional affect," said Larson. "For most of them, there just seems no good reason they'd make this up."

Larson said a number of the ritual sacrifice stories he's heard have included victims who have been runaways, hitchhikers, illegal immigrants, drifters...

A highly respected Colorado therapist (who requests anonymity) said he had a similar experience in the late 1970s. At the time, he said he was a psychologist at a U.S. Armed Services Alcoholic Rehab Center. He said two enlisted men came to him at the same time, reporting they were involved with a satanic cult.

They said they had gotten involved because of all the sexual activity in the cult, but one night they witnessed a human sacrifice and got spooked. They now wanted to get out, but were afraid of the legal consequences — as well as being extremely afraid of what the cult might do to them if they defected.

"As they relayed the story," said the therapist, "they both looked extremely afraid, extremely guilty." The therapist said he referred them to a lawyer, but doesn't know what became of the situation.

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. This ensures transparency and allows for easy verification of the data. The second section covers the process of reconciling accounts, highlighting the need to compare the company's internal records with the bank statements. Any discrepancies should be investigated immediately to prevent errors from accumulating. The final part of the document provides a checklist for ensuring that all financial reporting requirements are met, including the timely submission of tax returns and the preparation of annual financial statements. It concludes by stating that a strong financial foundation is essential for the long-term success of any business.

Chapter 3

ARE THE MEMORIES REAL?

For years, satanic ritual abuse victims have been reporting variations of the same thing: ritual sexual abuse, torture, sacrifice...

However, some are questioning whether childhood repressed memories of sexual abuse and ritual abuse are, in fact, valid. And debate has also risen about the validity of the phenomenon of "recovered memories" in general.

Contention exists people are merely making memories up to, for instance, get on *Geraldo*. Or perhaps, they are acting out an unfounded malicious vendetta. Some also believe therapists are planting these "memories" in people's minds in order to pad their case loads and keep people in therapy longer. Or, some say, it is merely psychological "quackery."

FMSF CONTROVERSY

In fact, an advocacy group made up primarily of parents whose children have accused them of sexual abuse, ritual abuse..., has started up and is proffering some of the latter allegations. Headquartered in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the False Memory Syndrome Foundation (FMSF) has taken to the air waves, to the courtrooms, and so on, trying to disprove some of the "alleged" victim stories of abuse.

However, despite its scientific sounding title, there is no clinically acknowledged "false memory syndrome" at this time, said Judith Herman, M.D., an associate clinical professor of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, and author of *Trauma and Recovery*.

"The very name FMSF is prejudicial and misleading," said Herman. "There is no such syndrome, and we have no evidence

that the reported memories are false. We know only that they are disputed.”

Besides accused parents, FMSF has been able to enlist some professionals to function as spokespeople to the media, to serve as “expert” trial witnesses, and so on. However, there are some apparent ironies that have surfaced in connection with the FMSF organization.

The following is an excerpt from a February 29, 1992, *FMSF Newsletter* where the organization claims it is:

**“...not in the business of representing pedophiles...
We are a good looking bunch of people: graying
hair, well-dressed, healthy and smiling... Just
about every person is someone you would likely
find interesting and want to count as a friend.”**

Part of this FMSF claim might be called into question, given the following.

According to a December 1995 *Treating Abuse Today*, Dr. Harold Merskey, a member of the Scientific and Professional Advisory Board of FMSF, appeared as an expert witness in the civil trial of a Toronto doctor who had earlier admitted to pedophilia.

Before the Discipline Committee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, Dr. Leo Pilo pled guilty to sexual abuse of young girls that had come to his practice between 1967 and 1988. Some of the allegations included: manipulating the clitoris and nipples, sexual comments, using a vibrator inside the vagina, masturbating himself to orgasm.

According to the article, the college revoked Pilo's certificate to practice medicine, noting “his abhorrent behavior has been repugnant in the extreme...”

One of the doctor's victims, named in the Discipline Committee hearings, said as a result of the sexual abuse, she suffered such things as sexual dysfunction later in life, relationship problems, an eating disorder and depression (all common to many sexual abuse victims). She took the doctor to trial. He pled innocent.

According to *Treating Abuse Today*:

In civil court, Pilo's case unfolded in a way that Michele Landsberg, a *Toronto Star* columnist, characterized as "astounding."

What is most astounding about this case is that although everyone in the court room presumably knew about Dr. Pilo's published confession, and though many other victims of his abuse had come forward with strikingly similar details of his sickening sexual molestations, none of this was allowed. (1995, p. K1)

The court reluctantly disallowed this evidence because, under the Ontario Regulated Health Professions Act, passed in 1993, no material heard before the College Discipline Committee can be used in subsequent civil suits. Thus, although Pilo lost his certificate of registration to practice medicine, based on evidence and his own confession of sexually abusing young girls, the civil court could not allow any of this material.

Merskey, on the staff of the University of Western Ontario (London, Ontario), took the stand on Pilo's behalf. Merskey testified that D.M.M. [the "alleged" victim] probably suffered from "false memory syndrome." He offered this diagnosis despite the overwhelming evidence against Pilo given by five complainants, and despite Pilo's own earlier admission of pedophilia. Merskey reached his psychiatric diagnostic conclusions about D.M.M. *in absentia*, without the benefit of any direct clinical examination of her.

In a November 25, 1995, *Toronto Star*, columnist Michele Landsberg writes of the case: "So why does Dr. Pilo now reverse

his plea? Perhaps because he suffers from False Innocence Syndrome...”

The following is another apparent disparity in regard to the FMSF claim about not being in the business of representing pedophiles:

Ralph Underwager was one of the leading spokespeople for the FMSF. He lectured across the country on false memory syndrome, was used as an “expert” in numerous alleged abuse trials, and was repeatedly quoted in the media.

Underwager was also quoted in *The Journal of Paedophilia*, published in Amsterdam (January 15, 1993). The following is one of his quotes:

“Paedophiles can boldly and courageously affirm what they choose. They can say what they want is to find the best way to love. I am also a theologian, and as a theologian I believe it is God’s will that there be a closeness and intimacy, unity of flesh between people. ...[P]aedophilia is an acceptable expression of God’s will for love and unity among human beings.”

Underwager goes on to say:

“The solution that I’m suggesting is that paedophilia become much more positive. They should directly attack the concept, the image, the picture of the pedophile as an evil, wicked, and a reprehensible exploiter of children.”

What’s more, Underwager actually is a theologian. He earned an M.Div. from Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri, and a Ph.D. from the University of Minnesota. He has been director of the Institute for Psychological Therapies in Minnesota. He also reports being a member of the National Council for Children’s Rights.

Again, Underwager was a leading spokesperson for the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. Should there be cause for concern some FMSF members have other agendas?

(And for those who don't have conscious agendas, could they, perhaps, have unconscious ones? That is, they may be defending acts of perpetration they actually blocked out. Psychological studies show that people that have been abused in childhood, often become perpetrators themselves as parents — whether that's verbal, physical, sexual, or ritual abuse. And, theoretically, if they blocked the trauma out in their own childhood, they may actually, as adults, block out some, or all, of the trauma involved with their own perpetration as well.)

"When I look at people like Underwager, I'm incredulous, sickened and outraged," said Gail Carr Feldman, Ph.D. She also said she is appalled such a person is a representative of the psychological field to the general public.

Feldman works with both sexual abuse and ritual abuse victims in Albuquerque, New Mexico. She has had to debate "false memory" people, most recently on *The Larry King Show*, and said she is extremely disturbed by some of the FMSF tactics. "It seems whenever someone reports ritual abuse anymore, someone appears and tries to discredit them," said Feldman.

Likewise, she said she is also disturbed by the trend of some sociologists, whom Feldman refers to as "academic opportunists," to jump in and offer opinions to the media "...about something [ritual abuse] they know absolutely nothing about." For instance, said Feldman, some sociologists refer to the ritual abuse phenomenon as delusional and merely an "urban legend."

URBAN LEGENDS

In the book *The Choking Doberman and Other "New" Urban Legends*, J.H. Brunvand explains urban legends as "small tales," often first told as a hoax or a joke, spread by gossip, and retold as true by those who actually believe the story to be true. The honest, earnest, emotionally congruent telling of these tales by the naive believer gives them the ultimate persuasive power.

In a chapter for the book *Out of Darkness*, Dr. George Greaves, Ph.D., prominent lecturer and adjunct professor of psychology at Georgia State University, gives an example of an urban legend: "An urban legend I have heard in various forms since childhood centers on New York children who take vacations in Florida with their parents. While there, their parents purchase cute little baby alligators. Having no real place to keep alligators in their New York apartments, or tiring of having to care for them, the children would, so the story goes, dispose of them by flushing them down the toilet, where they subsequently wound up in the city sewers. In this warm, damp environment, the alligators naturally flourished, and grew into enormous and dangerous creatures that leave the sewers at night, pushing up manhole covers, in search of pet dogs and cats and, yes, even young children to eat."

Later, Greaves cites a personal correspondence of Brunvand's written in 1990, in which the author related reports of ritual abuse survivors seem to him to be very different from "urban legends" in several particulars. For instance:

- 1) They are told as either first-person victim accounts, or as first-person eye-witness accounts.
- 2) They are told not only as true, but with often terrifying emotion.
- 3) The reporters of these stories often provide some sort of proof of what they are saying, such as scars on their bodies.
- 4) They tell not one, but many such stories.
- 5) The stories they tell, though ghastly in nature, do not circulate in the general culture in the detail in which they are told.
- 6) These stories are not brief. A single story may take from one to many hours to tell.

7) Unlike urban legends, there is no measure of fun or delight in them. There is no punch line, no "gotcha!" outcome. One never laughs at these stories, or takes any form of delight in hearing them.

No... one doesn't:

Fitchburg, Massachusetts (UPI) — The alleged leader of a devil-worship cult was found guilty of first degree murder Friday in the ritual killing of a young Fall River, Mass., prostitute last year.

Carl Drew, 26, stood pale and expressionless as the verdict was announced. He was immediately sentenced to life imprisonment by Superior Court Judge Francis W. Keating...

Miss Marsden was allegedly killed, mutilated and beheaded by Drew and two others in a blood-soaked night-time ritual in a wooded area because she wanted to leave the cult.

LEGISLATION

This verdict came March 13, 1981, in Massachusetts. That state must not be going for the "urban legend" explanation much at all. In fact, in 1993, House Bill 1689 — to prohibit certain ritualistic acts — was introduced.

Part of this bill reads: "Whoever commits any of the following acts upon, with, or in the presence of a child age 18 or under shall be punished by imprisonment..."

a) Actually commits or simulates the killing of, or tortures, mutilates or sacrifices any animal or human being.

b) Forces the ingestion, injects or in any other way applies the use of a narcotic drug, hallucinogen or anaesthetic or mind altering substance for the purpose of dulling sensitivity, cognition, resistance, memory or to distort perception of any criminal or unlawful activity.

c) In any way forces the ingestion of or external application of human or animal urine, feces, flesh, blood, body parts, body secretions, drugs or chemicals.

d) Forces or entices the child to have sexual contact with another human or animal during a ritual ceremony, or rite or other related observance.

e) Places a child in a coffin or grave.

f) In any way threatens the child with death or serious harm to the child, the child's parents, family, friends, or pets.

g) Unlawfully dismembers, mutilates or incinerates a human corpse.

h) Forces the child to be placed in areas in which the child will come close to or in contact with human body parts.

i) Simulates the performance of surgery and placing imaginary foreign objects within a child.

j) Forces a child to participate in any ceremony, observance, practice or rite, purporting to be a marriage to any deity or other person and following such ceremony, observance, practice or rite with sexual contact or torture."

According to Monarch Resources, a sexual abuse and ritual abuse recovery referral and resource organization in California, similar ritual abuse legislation has been passed in Illinois, Idaho, California, Montana and Louisiana. (Bills are also pending in Oklahoma and Massachusetts.)

REPRESSION

Now to go back to the psychological phenomenon of repressed memories. When a child is being exposed to some of this intense trauma just described (and it's often happening at the hands of people like parents, neighbors, teachers, that, by the natural order

of things, should love them), they, simply, can't handle it. They can't handle who the perpetrators are. They can't handle what's happening to them, and in some cases, what they are being forced to do. And, they can't handle, say, going to school and interacting with Johnny, or Suzy, or whoever, while grappling with such issues as torture, sexual abuse, murder.

So, as a survival mechanism, the mind reportedly takes over and represses the memories as they are happening. As a metaphor, it's as if the mind is a computer, and as the data is being entered, the computer is automatically taking the information and storing it in another file (the unconscious) the person doesn't initially (consciously) have access to.

Harvard's Judith Herman, M.D., and Mary Harvey, Ph.D. (Harvey is a lecturer in psychiatry also at Harvard and co-author of *The Rape Victim: Clinical and Community Interventions*), write extensively about the dynamics of memory. Some clinical experience shows that traumatic memories are formed in an altered state of consciousness induced by terror, say the authors. The focus of attention is greatly narrowed, the surrounding context falls away, and certain details of imagery and sensation are deeply engraved.

In an article for the *Harvard Mental Health Letter*, April, 1993, "The False Memory Debate: Social Sciences and Social Backlash?" Herman and Harvey wrote:

Partial, or even complete amnesia for childhood trauma is well documented. The younger the child and the more violent the experience, for instance, the greater the likelihood and the severity of amnesia...

Delayed recall of traumatic events after a period of amnesia is also well documented. The most recent example is the well publicized case of Father James Porter, a Catholic priest who by his own admission molested more than 100 boys and girls in several states. Many of Porter's victims, including the first to come forward, testified that they had recalled the abuse after a

period of amnesia. In these cases, the fact of the abuse and the phenomenon of delayed recall are beyond dispute...

When traumatic memories break into awareness, distress can be overwhelming. Survivors are frightened, ashamed, depressed, and tormented by the flashbacks or nightmares. They may feel suicidal or fear they are going crazy...

Furthermore, the process of uncovering one's history does not depend on a single memory. New memories must be gradually blended with old ones and alternative explanations weighed until a coherent and largely verifiable account is constructed. No patient is eager to discover that she was violated by people she loved and trusted.

Herman and Harvey also wrote that over the past 20 years, public and professional awareness of sexual victimization has dramatically increased. As recently as the 1970s, rape was considered rare and incest was regarded as a universal taboo.

"Less than 20 years ago, for example, the *Comprehensive Textbook of Psychiatry* estimated the prevalence of all forms of incest as one case per million population," wrote Herman. And popular and professional literature routinely questioned the character of victims and disparaged the credibility of someone who made claims of assault. Today, however, sexual abuse/incest has been extensively documented.

"LOCKED IN THE MIND"

As with the Father Porter scenario, a case from Raeford, North Carolina would seem to validate the phenomenon of repression as well. According to a December 21, 1979, Associated Press article:

Edward Leon Cameron disappeared 35 years ago. Sheriff Dave Barrington went looking for him last week and turned up a bizarre murder

locked since childhood in a woman's mind...

It was April 8, 1944, and Annie Blue Cameron was just short of her 10th birthday. That night, she now remembers, she overheard her parents quarrelling in the family's farmhouse.

The next day, she opened the door to the front bedroom and saw her father's body on the floor... He appeared to be dead, reads the search warrant drawn up last week. The next week after school she went to the outhouse. She looked down the hole and saw her father's face barely submerged under the excrement.

While in therapy 35 years later, the repressed memories of this series of events surfaced, and the daughter went to law enforcement. A dig at the place where the outhouse had stood, uncovered the father's remains.

The mother snuck away during the digging and committed suicide on the edge of the farm. A note found with her contained a confession.

MULTIPLE PERSONALITIES

Multiple personality is a key element in many satanic cult/ritual abuse survivor stories.

Extreme abuse is the genesis of multiple personality. And while many refer to it as a "disorder," it is actually an extremely creative survival mechanism.

An example: five-year-old Johnny is tied up and being tortured with, say, a knife and electro-shocks during some of the cult conditioning. The human psyche can take only so much pain before it, basically, snaps. And when it snaps, it will throw the person into convulsive hysterics, or a chronic catatonic state... or any number of other conditions which could cost your life during a cult ceremony; or make you useless to the cult in general.

So, when the victim is right on the brink of "snapping," the unconscious steps in and creates, what counselors call, a "dissociative" state. That is, the victim does exactly what the word

says. He/she doesn't *associate* consciously with the trauma/pain anymore. He/she goes into a sort of numb, trance-like state.

In this state, the unconscious will create another personality to handle the next wave of abuse. Say, in Johnny's case, the unconscious creates a "Rambo" persona to deal with the next couple of hours of torture. And, when "Rambo" is on the verge of losing it, yet another personality is created, and so on.

However, the personalities don't just go away when the particular wave of trauma ends. They stay as part of the person's "system" to step in again as needed in the future. Each personality has its own memories and specific function(s). For instance, sexual alters (alter personalities) will be created to help get a victim through a cult orgy; an ultra-meticulous alter will be created in order to remember and carry out each facet of a particular ritual ceremony (one mistake could mean death); and so on.

Later in life, however, the personalities can, at times, get to be a problem.

For instance, at the first hint of any type of threat (even benign) as an adult, John's "Rambo" persona "comes up" automatically and becomes, say, abrasive, overbearing... totally inappropriate for the situation. Or, say, young Suzie's sexual alter Raquel would take over every time she had to have sex with an adult cult member. Well, later in life, Suzie, now Sue, is trying to please her boss as much as possible. And when he starts to "come on" to her sexually, even though it's against Sue's moralistic beliefs and better judgment, Raquel forces her way "up," takes what's called "executive control" of the system, and has sex with her boss. (Before the multiplicity is diagnosed, these "switches" are often merely looked at as extreme mood swings, "Jekyll/Hyde" personalities, and the like.)

Sometimes the host (core) personality, John or Sue, will be co-conscious. That is, they will be able to see everything that's going on as if watching a movie, but have little control over it. Other times, they actually will lose blocks of time while the alter is up, not remembering anything of what happened. (Somewhat like an alcoholic who functions in a blackout, but doesn't remember any of it.)

Once multiple personality is discovered in therapy, the goal is to get the personalities to gradually release their sets of repressed memories and feelings. And as this happens, they will "integrate" with the core personality.

Note: The therapeutic field has recently changed the label "multiple personality disorder" to "dissociative identity disorder."

CULT-CREATED PERSONALITIES

In the more sophisticated satanic cults, what we are graphically learning is they also understand the process of dissociation and creation of alter personalities — in fact, apparently all too well.

According to Denver ritual abuse recovery expert/therapist Holly Hector, Ph.D., the cult will use scare tactics, torture, drugs, sensory deprivation... to move the victim into that numb, dissociative state. Once there, a cult "programmer" will call up a new alter personality, name him/her, and give the personality an assignment. "It's a calculated, methodical split," said Hector, "designed to bring about total cult control of this alter."

One personality, for instance, might be designated at a certain age to bring the person back to the cult. Another may be designated to commit suicide if the system, say in therapy years later, starts to get too close to the memories. (I was recently talking to a woman in Omaha, Nebraska, whose friend had just hung herself shortly after beginning to have childhood memories of satanic ritual abuse.) Another cult-created alter might be designated as a courier, drug-runner, prostitute, assassin. Yet even more, as you will see in later chapters, some may even be groomed to take over key businesses or political positions.

National ritual abuse lecturer Len Anspach says there are several categories of multiple personality (MP).

An "evolved" MP usually has from ten to 50 personalities. The perpetrator is usually totally ignorant about dissociation and sophisticated programming, said Anspach. The perpetrator might be, for instance, an uncle sexually abusing a young girl for his own pleasure and feeling of power.

Someone with "complex" MP, may have anywhere between 50 and 200 alters. Anspach said complex MP is primarily caused by

“the chronic and systematic horrors” of being exposed to things like satanic ritual abuse. The methodical, calculated torture overwhelms the person’s physiological and psychological tolerances, laying the groundwork for dissociation and programming. “The cult’s agenda is to be able to control a person’s life through manipulation,” said Anspach.

The next chapter is a story about a person with “complex” MP, and how she found help.

Chapter 4

KATHY'S STORY

The satanic ritual abuse started in a secluded area in the Southwest. And before it was over, Kathy's story was not only out in the open, but was the subject of a major magazine piece that would draw all kinds of nationwide attention.

It was the late 1980's, and Kathy, the mother of five, living in suburban Dallas, wasn't doing well. She was experiencing chronic depression; severe panic attacks sometimes when around her parents, who lived the next block over; and lately, she was experiencing strong thoughts of suicide.

She checked into a psychiatric unit finally, to stabilize. After the hospital, she began weekly therapy. One of the first things she told the counselor: "I have virtually no memories of childhood."

However, the therapist stayed primarily cognitive. That is, he mainly focused on "here and now" circumstances, and tried merely to promote behavioral changes to help Kathy. For instance, if you're depressed — simply do things to pull yourself out, without exploring and working through the deeper cause of the depression, if there is one. The therapy, in this case, would suggest positive thoughts, exercise and volunteer work to pull someone out of depression. Sometimes this works. Sometimes this works short-term. That is, it's like pulling a weed out by the top. If you don't get to the roots, it keeps growing back.

In Kathy's first year of therapy, the depression kept coming back, the thoughts of suicide persisted, the panic around her parents hadn't dissipated.

She switched therapists. The new therapist was skilled in regression work, and Kathy started to, tentatively, move into her past.

The memories came on three levels: pictures, feelings, and body memories. As with visual memories, it also appears the unconscious has the ability to store long repressed body sensations.

Kathy would have memories of her father sodomizing her as a child. With the memories would come severe rectal pain at times, almost as if she were experiencing the abuse in the moment.

What's more, at times, finger prints and bruises would spontaneously appear on the insides of Kathy's arms and legs.

"She would have a memory, then the stigmata would appear on places where she had been pressed to the floor during a rape," Kathy's husband Matthew, who witnessed this, said. "This really helped me see what my wife was remembering was grounded in reality."

Note: For cult survivors, body memories come in all kinds. Inexplicable pain, bruises, the spontaneous appearance of a rash in the form of an upside-down cross, three 6's, or any number of satanic symbols that may have been lightly traced into a survivor's body, for instance, as part of the past torture.

The memories of sexual abuse and some ritual abuse were now coming steadily for Kathy, as were years of repressed traumatic feelings. She remembered, as a small child for instance, her mother partially inserting a knife in her vagina during one of the ceremonies. The blood was then smeared over her body as the cult told her she was satan's "sacrificial lamb." (As is the case with most ritual abuse survivors going through this painful purging process — the initial "presenting" problems concurrently were starting to dissipate. Kathy's thoughts of suicide, the chronic depression, the paranoia... were starting to lessen.)

A short way into the memories, Kathy and Matthew confronted the parents. They then took the issue to the Christian church they had all been attending. An investigative committee was formed, and the church elders eventually asked the father to step down as deacon. Kathy said one of the precipitating factors, was during the investigation an uncle came forward with information about an extra-marital affair her father had had.

On the outside, said Kathy, her parents had looked like the "perfect little Christian couple." Besides church work, they were

involved with the International Bible Study Fellowship. They would also continually dole out money and other favors to the family. And, as the abuse allegations spread through the family, said Kathy, her parents started an active campaign to enlist the emotional support of as many other family members as possible.

During all this, Kathy read the book *People of the Lie* by author/psychotherapist, Scott Peck M.D.. The book is an exploration of human evil. And one of Peck's main premises is people who are predominantly evil often spin a web, or facade, of "looking good" to mask the evil.

What's more, those that are evil become extremely narcissistic, only worrying about themselves. And that, said Kathy, seemed to, perhaps, be the case with her parents. Instead of slowing to talk with their daughter, her therapist, and so on, to explore "...why their daughter, at one point, was in overwhelming pain and near death in a psychiatric unit," said Kathy, they instead were frantically rushing around to the rest of the family trying to keep their reputation intact.

Note: Another possibility in Kathy's parents' case, as is the case with many possible perpetrators is, again, they, like the victims, block out the memories of their acts. According to psychiatrist Robert Rockwell in the spring, 1994 Journal of Psychohistory: "It is not surprising that people accused of sexual abuse sincerely believe their innocence, since perpetrators of abuse are usually themselves victims of abuse, and are often dissociative. They are unaware that they dissociate and that they have alter personalities who perpetuate sexual abuse."

Also, shortly after Kathy's parents had been accused, the False Memory Syndrome Foundation was organized. Early on, one of the Foundation "experts" was invited to give a couple of talks in churches in the Dallas area. (Incidentally, this expert was Ralph Underwager.) Kathy's parents attended one of the talks and decided to become active members. They took FMSF literature to family members and they attended FMSF groups...

Meanwhile, Kathy was going to groups of her own — therapy groups.

The memories kept coming: It was a secluded wooded area. Children were taken by the cult to see a figure of a dead man hung upside-down on a cross. They were told it was Christ, and he had been defeated. Satan was more powerful.

Note: Satanism is, again, the antithesis of Christianity. It promotes an almost insatiable quest for personal power, self-indulgence is the norm, revenge is actively condoned, satan is the enlightened one, all powerful.

Kathy would have a number of memories of the children being taken to the secluded cross over the years. In analyzing the memories, she said she realized the face of the man on the cross was always the same. While as a young child, seized in the terror of the moment, the figure seemed very real, and very dead. It may well have been an illusion, said Kathy. That is, some type of mannequin may have been doctored to create the effect. (Some reports indicate, at times, cult members are master illusionists.)

It wasn't just the ritual abuse memories that were coming for Kathy. With them, again, was years of repressed pain. Convulsive crying, fits of repressed rage, retching, terror. This is typical of a ritual abuse survivor's recovery process. (Feelings, like memories, aren't buried dead in the unconscious. They are buried alive. And they will fester, causing depression, high anxiety, migraines, and any number of other symptoms, until they are worked out.)

Actually, the high intensity of these repressed feelings bubbling up, in correlation to the horrific memories surfacing, tends to lend even more of a measure of credence.

Other typical memories satanic ritual abuse survivors have include: being locked in cages, or coffins; kept without food, water, for days; being drugged; forced to have sex with other children (sometimes while being filmed); forced to participate in animal sacrifices; forced to drink blood; forced to choose a sacrifice victim; forced to help with the killing...

For Matthew, watching Kathy go through all the memories was like being on the most intense roller coaster ride imaginable.

"For instance," said Matthew, "when the ritual abuse memories started to surface in 1990, I remember absolutely reeling from that."

What's more, there were layers of stress as Matthew struggled to deal with what he called the "constellation" of other personalities surfacing with Kathy. (As a ritual abuse survivor, who has multiple personalities from the trauma, moves further into the therapy process, the personalities surface much more and become very distinguishable.)

In dealing with Kathy's multiplicity, that is her switching from one personality to another, Matthew said: "It's, to say the least, a real unusual experience to have a dialogue with a person that merely occupies your wife's body, but is not the person you married. It requires you to actually suspend your expectations about moods, feelings, and so on, you expect of a spouse."

Matthew used the example of having to deal with a five-year-old child alter personality of Kathy's. He said, for instance, he'd be sitting on the bed talking rationally with his 35-year-old wife, when something (a trigger) would happen to bring back a traumatic incident, and with it, up would pop a five-year-old personality, for instance, who would be remembering an abuse scene from the past — and in terror about being abused again now. Matthew would have to switch gears completely, start to reassure this five-year-old personality he was not like her abusive father, then help talk her through the trauma.

This "switching" was quite emotionally taxing for Matthew. He enlisted a support group of friends, did as much reading as he could on the subject "...and actually stayed up one night writing a 30-page letter to a friend about it all."

Matthew said he was convinced as time went on, that not only had Kathy been abused in her past, but there was an extremely recognizable call in her life to recover from it — whatever that entailed. What's more, he said, it was his, and the children's, obligation to support Kathy as best they could.

"Multiple personality has painful social consequences," Matthew added. "Painful for the family, and society at large. For multiple personality to exist in someone, they've had to have been exposed to some pretty ghastly behavior."

Note: The last several years, a number of support organizations have evolved to help people like Matthew deal with the situation.

For instance, Rhode Island's Stand Fast is a nationwide support and referral source designed to help the spouse, family, friends...

As it was for Matthew, the multiplicity was also proving stressful at times for Kathy. Once Kathy accepted that she was multiple, as is the case, again, with many MPs, the personalities felt more at liberty to come to the surface, express themselves more freely, and so on. This meant, at times, Kathy had to work overtime trying to keep her system in check. What's more, she had to learn to listen and attend to each personality's needs. And she also had to learn to deal with cult-allegiant alter personalities that were programmed to sabotage the recovery.

For Kathy, the process was quite taxing, and even more complex.

In addition to the precipitating chronic depression and suicide problems before recovery, throughout her life Kathy had been plagued with codependency characteristics in the extreme. Like most ritual abuse survivors, she experienced unmet potential in relationships and work; she was extremely compulsive; had an overdeveloped sense of responsibility; was extremely self-critical; suffered low self-esteem; had difficulty with intimacy...

However, as Kathy recovered the memories, the repressed feelings, and began to reprogram herself, her self-esteem became much stronger. She said she was able to let down barriers and become more intimate with her family and friends. She was able to be much more assertive with people and with decisions. She could ease up on herself. She became a much better parent. A "warped" sense of God was starting to change.

The recovery was all the payoff she needed, said Kathy. Not a *Sally Jessy Raphael* spot. Not intentionally carrying out a vendetta against her parents. She said she in no way relished having to separate from them. And she didn't do it for money. Even the *Mother Jones Magazine* piece that carried part of her story yielded no payment.

She just wanted the story told. Maybe it would help someone else.

THE MEMORY DEBATE

On the November 15, 1993, *Jane Whitney Talk Show*, False Memory Syndrome Foundation advisory board member Dr. Richard Ofshe said dealing with repressed memories in therapy was simply the latest "quackery" coming out of the mental health industry.

In addition, he said: "No one who studies human memory, there's nothing in the scientific literature, there's nothing in human history, that tells this is possible." (That is, apparently, blocking out whole, elongated series of traumatic events, then recovering them later.)

In a segment on the Cavalcade Productions video *False Prophets of the False Memory Syndrome*, a brief film clip showed Ofshe saying (during one of his talks): "The world scientific community knows that these are not memories..."

In actuality, not all the "world scientific community" would agree.

Later on the Cavalcade tape, Harvard Medical School's Dr. Bessel Van der Kolk said the nature of traumatic repressed memory recall includes not only the flashback pictures, but a person feeling, behaving and reacting as if the incident was happening in the moment.

"What you see in traumatic memory is that people have implicit, or sensory motor affects, feeling states, images, bodily sensations that are related to a specific incident," said Dr. Van der Kolk.

Dr. Van der Kolk echoed Judith Herman in saying there was currently no such clinically recognized category as "false memory syndrome."

Discover Magazine's May 1994 edition also looked at some of the issues around the false memory debate. Writers Minouche Kandel and Eric Kandel looked at it from a psychological, and biological, perspective:

Most clinical psychologists believe that children can learn to block memories as a survival mechanism: if physical escape from their tormentors is impossible, psychological escape may become crucial.

The Kendals cite a study done by Judith Herman in 1987. Most of a study group of sexually abused women reported delayed recall after a period of either partial or complete amnesia, and 75 percent obtained independent corroborating evidence of abuse.

On a biological level, while the phenomenon of repressed memories can't be conclusively proved, or disproved, yet, studies are under way.

The *Discover* article said the implicit memory involves distinct motor sensory pathways in the brain, the automatic nervous system and two additional brain structures called the "amygdala" and the "cerebellum."

According to the article: "...some survivors of abuse described their recovered memories as qualitatively different from other memories: they feel as if they are actually reexperiencing the event, with all its textures, smells, and physical sensations. This parallels the intensity of flashbacks experienced by combat veterans."

The article also notes Harvard's Stephen Kosslyn found that the brain area involved in *perceiving* an image and storing it as a memory, is also involved in *imagining* that image. And memory is like perception, in that both are reconstructed events in the brain.

Dr. Van der Kolk said the implicit memories (pictures coming with feelings, body sensations...) of abuse will often come in segments, where a therapeutic patient sometimes can't make a whole story out of it yet. So, at times, a survivor may use some imagination to "knit together" the segments so it makes more sense to them at that particular time in the recovery process.

This can lead to a natural measure of distortion at times, but doesn't take away from the validity of the solid, implicit memories coming back. "What you see in a flashback before you've had a chance to talk about it... that is to be trusted," said Dr. Van der Kolk.

It's also important to see there are, along the motor pathways Dr. Van der Kolk alludes to, distinct biomechanics that go into the formation of memory. A recent *New York Times* article included an interview with Harvard University neuroscientist Dr. Allen Hobson. An excerpt reads:

The awake brain receives copious amounts of information from the outside world, mainly in the form of light and sound frequencies, chemical signals, and physical touch, Hobson said. It processes these signals in vast, oscillating networks of brain cells to form representations of the external world and combines these maps with memories, movements, emotions and forethought in a way that gives rise to self-awareness and the ability to navigate the world...

As you can see, these are extremely complex sets of input and processing variables that go into storing memories. And much more study needs to be done.

But therapist and researcher Mike Moore points out, there is, perhaps, one key variable that may never be able to be recreated for study in a test setting: "You can't replicate, in any experimental lab, what it is like to be repeatedly traumatized by your primary care giver [Mom, Dad...] in a child's developmental years."

Note: Some acknowledge while, say, Vietnam veterans may block out some of the horrendous war atrocities they've experienced, they don't block them all out, or forget they were in Vietnam altogether. They use this argument to say: why then should satanic cult survivors, for instance, be any different? That is, why would they block all the memories out, and not remember they were even in the cult at all?

Actually, there are a number of possible reasons. For one, the satanic cult victim is trying to absorb the almost unimaginable, psychic trauma of Mom, Dad, other relatives, neighbors... shooting at them, so to speak. Two: there is often no one safe to tell, and because you're a child you're still reliant on the home, the only one you have, for physical survival. Three: no one threatens to kill you if you talk about Vietnam. And it is in essence, socially acceptable to talk about war. While it's reinforced, often, if you talk about the cult you'll end up like, say, the four murdered defectors in Salida, California. And, it hasn't exactly been socially acceptable to talk about the ritual abuse in too many circles so far.

Given the nature of all these threatening dynamics, isn't it wholly conceivable that a computer-like "vast, oscillating network of brain cells" is sophisticated enough to totally transfer this cult data, so to speak, into a hidden file for a while?

MEDIA DISTORTION

On January 7, 1993, the ABC show *Prime Time* devoted one of the segments to the phenomenon of satanic ritual abuse. Jay Schadler interviewed people reporting having been exposed to satanic ritual abuse, therapists who work with them, a therapist that disputes the phenomenon, several patients reporting that they had been duped by therapists into believing they had been victims of satanic ritual abuse, and, at one point toward the end of the segment, an interview was shown where Schadler interviewed a mother and father in Texas who had been accused by their daughter of sexually abusing her during satanic rituals.

This segment began as a camera panned in on the couple sitting at a piano in the house singing a church song. As the parents are singing, the voice of *Prime Time's* reporter Schadler comes in: "Lee Brady is *not* a satanic high priest. He's a small town Texas preacher. His wife Jean is *not* a child abuser. She's a Bible teacher."

The strongly definitive, and just as glaringly subjective "...They're not satanists, etc." statements break every rule of sound journalism.

(This section is being written during the preliminaries of the O.J. Simpson case. Schadler's "they're not satanists" statement would be analogous to hearing a reporter, at this stage in the Simpson proceedings, naively saying: "O.J. Simpson is *not* a murderer. He's a football player we all love.")

In the Salida, California, cult case, a cult informant told investigators, a local minister and a respected town dentist were involved with the cult. In the 1989 Matamoros cult case in Mexico, that included the grisly murder/sacrifices of 13 people, 24-year-old, drug cult, high priestess Sara Maria Aldrete Villarreal lured a number of young men to their deaths. By day, top student Villarreal was a member of the faculty-nominated "Who's Who" at Texas

Southmost College. And what's more, she was also president of the college's Soccer Booster Club.

Before the Matamoros case broke, what could we have expected from a Schadler/*Prime Time* piece? Maybe the camera panning in on a bubbly Sara Maria singing a rousing version of Texas Southmost College's alma mater before a soccer match. Then, perhaps, we would hear: "Sara Maria is *not* a drug-smuggling satanist. She's a top student. And if she has a 'jones' for anything, it's not drugs, it's not cold-blooded murder — it's soccer..."

When Mexican police raided Villarreal's home, they found a room with a ritualistic altar standing against a blood-splattered wall. The grisly human sacrifices to the cult's version of satan were partially for supernatural protection in their drug smuggling efforts. On May 5, 1994, Villarreal was sentenced to 62 years in prison. She was convicted of multiple homicide, drug possession, gang association and impersonating federal officers, according to an Associated Press article.

Prime Time producer, Steve Reiner, approached one of the ritual abuse survivors to be featured on the show. He said his intention was to do a "sensitive, non-exploitive" story, said the survivor.

"Finally, I thought we were going to get a chance to *really* be heard," said "Vanessa."

Vanessa said she was horrified when she saw the show. She said the segments used that involved her were, in her opinion, selectively cut and run together to make her story seem not credible. "They had edited my tape to distort everything Randy [Noblitt, a therapist] stood for and all we had accomplished. I couldn't believe how they had manipulated the use of tape," said Vanessa. What's more, she said she continually emphasized that her sister was having the same ritual abuse memories — but that was never mentioned.

Outraged, Vanessa called reporter Jay Schadler the day after the story ran.

"I trusted you guys..." she said.

"That was your first mistake..." she says Schadler replied.

Vanessa went to the library, got some information on lawsuits, and sued ABC — on her own. They offered to settle with her out of court, she said.

While the *Prime Time* piece, by any measure of legitimate journalism standards, was anything but serious reporting (more like slanted "infotainment," at best), the tragic thing is probably millions of people uninitiated to the subject bought Schadler's assessment at face value. Just as many probably bought the following story at face value as well:

KATHY'S STORY: THE MEDIA

To go back to "Kathy's Story." A writer for *Mother Jones*, Ethan Watters, did initial interviews with Kathy's parents, then Kathy and Matthew.

In a follow-up interview, Matthew said Watters asked him: "Do you *really* believe the stories [about satanic ritual abuse] your wife is telling?"

Matthew answered he did.

Then Matthew said Watters responded incredulously: "If you believe that... you believe people are abducted by aliens as well."

The first eight-tenths of the *Mother Jones* piece was even-handed. Both sides were represented quite fairly. Then came the *twist*, or rather, *spin*.

During the interviews, Matthew told Watters their daughter Sarah had spent a lot of time at Kathy's parents' house in her early years. At age seven, Sarah started having pronounced emotional problems.

Watter's article picks up:

For help, the family again turned to the therapy community. They chose a child therapist, who evaluated Sarah for several weeks.

"I'm 90 percent convinced," the therapist proclaimed at the end of the evaluation period, "that your daughter has been sexually abused."

"I asked, 'By whom?'" Matthew remembers.

"We don't know yet," said the therapist.

It took another nine months of coaxing for Sarah to tell her own story of being sexually

assaulted by her grandparents... "They made me watch dirty movies and take showers with them," she claimed. "They said they would cut my arms off if I told."

That reporting, except for the word "coaxing" (Watters never interviewed the therapist), would have been close, except that the paragraph that proceeded this last section read as follows:

With her mother routinely suicidal and her father working all the time, Sarah must have found home to be an unhappy place and worst of all, she was no longer able to visit the one sanctuary she knew from the pain in her life. [Watters never even interviewed Sarah.] In Sarah's mind, her grandparents had been slowly transformed into monsters.

Ethan Watters' article, again, ran in the January 1993 edition of *Mother Jones Magazine*. (In regard to the end of the Watters piece, Matthew said: "I'm enraged at the gross misrepresentation of what happened with that story!" Matthew said immediately after it ran, he called Watters to voice his displeasure. Watters never returned the call.)

Society Magazine's March/April 1993 edition carried a decidedly one-sided story about "false recovered memories" and how they are "...devastating thousands of lives." The title was "Making Monsters." The authors of "Making Monsters" were False Memory Syndrome Foundation advisory board member Richard Ofshe and *Ethan Watters*.

A footnote at the end of the article states, "The [article] authors are currently working on a book about the false memory epidemic and its implications for the mental health professions in America."

I contacted Watters to get his response to some of this. He said he first started working on this subject in connection with a 1991

Mother Jones piece he did around the “Olympia, Washington-Paul Ingram” case involving claims of sexual and satanic ritual abuse.

And while Watters claims he hadn't contracted to do the *Society Magazine* piece, or the book with Ofshe, prior to the 1993 *Mother Jones* piece, he admitted he definitely had a “point of view” going into the writing of that article — which he said he believes magazines allow for, much more than newspapers. Watters said his “point of view” going into Kathy's story was that it was a typical, representative, case scenario of false memories.

Note: Kathy said what had been represented to her by Watters at the outset, was he was just trying to be objective. She said she never would have agreed to do the story, if Watters had been up front with her about the slant he was taking. What's more: “I felt a lot of rage as well about the things he wrote about my daughter that were simply not true!”

Watters acknowledged he never interviewed the daughter.

Watters said Ofshe and his book will be out in October 1994. The title: *Making Monsters*. The subheading: *False Memories, PsychoHeresy and Sexual Hysteria*.

Note: A little later the same night of my interview with Watters, CNN News (7/25/94) reported that in Riverside, New York, court proceedings had just concluded around the case of John Espisito. The report said Espisito had kidnapped a ten-year-old girl and held her hostage in a minuscule underground “dungeon” cell (the size of perhaps two small closets) where he was reported to have repeatedly raped the young girl.

As Espisito stood before the bench prior to his sentencing, he told the judge: “I'm not a monster...”

THE REST OF KATHY'S STORY

The whole story about Matthew and Kathy's daughter Sarah did not appear in the *Mother Jones* article. And it seems only fair the parents had a chance to really tell their unabridged side of the story.

As mentioned earlier, Matthew and Kathy lived right around the corner from Kathy's parents. And in the early years, Sarah would spend a lot of time at her grandparents' home. There were four other children, but the grandparents spent, by far, the most time with Sarah.

"When I look back," said Matthew, "it was as if they were culling her from the flock."

Matthew admits, also at this time he was a workaholic, for which he is now in recovery. And Kathy was experiencing a lot of pronounced mood swings (switching) as part of the scars from her own abuse. So, there was tension in the home. (However, Matthew adamantly maintains, there was no sexual abuse.)

On May 20, 1989, Kathy was admitted to a psychiatric hospital just before memories of sexual abuse/ritual abuse, reportedly at the hands of her parents, began to surface.

Note: It's often the case just prior to these types of extreme memories surfacing that a ritual abuse survivor, or a war veteran, will "decompensate." That is, as the horrific memories are nearing the surface, all types of internal alarms, defenses, and so on, will collide almost out of control in the unconscious for a time, throwing the person into crisis. This will sometimes result in the need for a supervised setting to help get the survivor through this acute and dangerous period.

While Kathy hadn't had the memories yet, she did have a strong premonition. Just before Matthew left the hospital that day in May, Kathy implored, "Please don't leave the children with my parents."

Shortly thereafter, Kathy started having the memories. And, while the parents didn't allow the children over to their grandparents' anymore, after the memories started, Matthew said he hadn't told Sarah any of the specifics of the heinous nature of the abuse her mother was remembering. "She was too young to hear all that," said Matthew.

During that summer, Kathy's parents met with Matthew's parents, protesting it wasn't fair they couldn't see the grandchildren. Matthew's parents reported Kathy's parents said specifically they really wanted to see Sarah more than any of the others, because they had established such a "good" rapport with her.

In November of that same year, Sarah started experiencing pronounced behavioral problems, and was starting to have suicidal thoughts as well.

"We called her school and told them we had a child in trouble," said Matthew. A therapist was recommended.

After a five-session evaluation period, said Matthew, because of some of Sarah's behavioral patterns, lack of emotional affect, and so on (Matthew said Sarah had been inexplicably acting out sexually with adults, dancing in a sexually explicit manner.) "Sometimes she was acting almost like a little 'Lolita, said Mathew.'" The therapist told Kathy and Matthew: "I've been in the therapy field for 20 years, and based on what I'm seeing, I'm pretty sure your child has been sexually abused."

But the therapist also said a bit more that day, Matthew recalled.

He said she informed him the laws in Texas required her to say that if she discovered it was Matthew that had sexually abused Sarah, she would turn the information over to the authorities. And the result might well be Sarah would be taken out of the home and he would be sent to jail. Matthew told her to go ahead with the therapy. Six months later, the memories started to surface. And the first reportings of the sexual abuse memories didn't even come in a therapy office, or the child's home. Matthew said it came at Matthew's parents' home, when, at dinner, the little girl told these grandparents they were different than her other grandparents. The other grandparents, she said: would make her get undressed, would make her take showers with them, would make her have sex with them. And they had threatened to kill her if she ever told, she said.

Matthew said Sarah then told a school counselor, then a teacher, and the last people she told were Matthew and Kathy. Her reason, Matthew said: "I don't want Mommy to cry and go back to the hospital again."

For another couple of years Sarah worked through the repressed pain and memories of abuse, her self-esteem gradually being restored.

"I finally got my daughter back," said Matthew. "It's as if a rose had been dropped in a mud puddle — then picked up and washed off."

“He pretty easy to talk to?”

One of Matthew's assessments was writer Ethan Watter's agenda was to show patients are sometimes systematically being misled by the therapeutic community in regard to some sexual and ritual abuse reporting. Schadler's *Prime Time* piece, alluded to earlier, for instance, featured therapist Randy Noblitt, who is the president of the International Council on Cultism and Ritual Trauma.

Prior to the on-camera interview, Schadler attended a professional lecture by Noblitt, then spent another several hours being briefed on any number of ritual abuse dynamics, including information on multiple personalities in connection with extreme trauma.

Note: One dynamic, for instance, is if a child is being forced by cult members to help torture, kill, or cannibalize, they need a harsh, impervious alter personality to carry out what they are naturally almost incapable of doing, and are actually horrified by. Because there is no physical way out, the unconscious will take over and create such a personality for survival's sake. Sometimes these personalities will have demon names, even the name "satan." There are any number of other reasons for these types of personalities as well.

Noblitt allowed *Prime Time* to film a counseling session in which one of the alter personalities that came up in a woman survivor was named "satan."

Schadler addresses the following questions to Noblitt:

Schadler: You even called up satan?

Noblitt: Yes.

Schadler [facetiously]: He pretty easy to talk to?

Noblitt [referring to the alter personality]:

Vanessa's satan seemed to be a pretty easy guy to talk to.

The scene switches. Schadler is now addressing a "false memory" advocate/spokesperson.

Schadler: I hate to be so blunt about it, but some of these therapists may be sicker than their patients...

Randy Noblitt, Ph.D., graduated cum laude (undergraduate) from North Texas State University, has taught graduate courses in abnormal and neuropsychology for Vanderbilt University, was a clinical psychologist for the U.S. Air Force, and now works in private practice specializing in post-traumatic stress afflictions, multiple personality, substance abuse/dependency. He has counseled many patients reporting ritual abuse. Much of this wasn't mentioned during the *Prime Time* show.

I have interviewed a significant number of therapists around the country who work with people who report being SRA survivors. And it is my assessment, so far, that a majority are professional, dedicated people who are extending themselves way beyond the therapeutic call of duty, if you will, to help.

For example, a significant percentage of cult ritual abuse patients are barely getting by in life, emotionally and financially. And many therapists I've talked to have incorporated sliding fee scales where they treat these people, sometimes for next to nothing.

What's more, because some of the alter personalities are programmed to act out violently against the host person, therapist, or anyone else getting close to the cult secrets, therapists are doing this work at tangible risk to themselves. (I've interviewed a number of therapists that have been attacked in various ways during sessions.)

Noblitt, for instance, reports he has found weapons on several of his patients, and his office actually now uses a metal detector. And, therapists aren't just worried about retaliation from their patients' alter personalities. The following is a quite telling passage from the spring, 1994 *Journal of Psychohistory*. Edited by Lloyd DeMause, this particular journal was devoted to sadistic ritual abuse:

It was not, however, until word began to get around the psychiatric community that I was editing an issue of my journal on "Cult Abuse of

Children” that I began to realize the full extent of cult activity in America today. Phone calls from all over the country poured into my editorial office from psychotherapists who told me that they would like to read the cult abuse issue because they had treated cult abuse victims.

When I then asked them if they wished to contribute somehow to the [journal] issue, they often said they couldn't — they were afraid to talk in print about their clients, even anonymously, because the cults had threatened them, or their families, with violence. Phone threats, dead cats on doorsteps, burning crosses on lawns and other convincing communications made them understandably reluctant to write anything about cults.

On top of all this, treating a ritual abuse survivor is very seldom a “standard hour” a week.

Calls come in at all hours, with the patient threatening suicide, again, because the cult programming includes a self-destruct mode if they ever tell the “secrets.” Most sadistic cult survivors, again, display multiple personalities, because of the extremity of the abuse. And it takes quite skilled, intensive therapeutic work to deal effectively with each of the personalities in the painstaking process of trying to help integrate the system.

What's more, there's quite a different therapeutic strain, or taxing, between, say, working with someone who's experiencing a couple of minor relationship problems, and working with a sadistic cult abuse victim. Where a therapist will spend an hour, in effect, casually chatting through some cognitive behavior changes with the person experiencing minor relationship issues, it's entirely different with a sadistic abuse survivor.

For them to be free, they have to repeatedly go back into the past — as Kathy did — to unearth repressed memories, repressed feelings from the abuse. This entails therapists having to skillfully help a survivor's child alter, curled in a fetal position on the floor,

work through the stark terror of watching a sacrifice — again. Or it is a therapist trying desperately to encourage the emoting of a survivor's repressed rage, as the patient storms around the office beating a rubberized bat and screaming until they virtually lose their voice.

Or, it is a therapist sitting, sometimes for hours, with a patient as they convulsively cry, retch, and so on, reliving yet other memories. It is a therapist in their office at midnight, their hand on the survivor's shoulder, as the rage, the convulsive crying, the retching has turned into an exhausted whimper. And it is these therapists, with a tear in *their* eyes now, who sit dazed, long after the patient has left.

The *Prime Time* piece "poignantly" ended at night with a camera pulling back from a lighted upstairs window. Mr. Grady, with a longing in his voice, explains every night they leave the light on for their daughter to come home.

It might have been more appropriate for *Prime Time* to have ended their segment with a camera panning back from one of these therapists' "lighted" offices late at night.

Based on my interviews with therapists across the country, it is my assessment a majority continue to work in this area because they believe the survivor dysfunction and pain are real. And what's more — and it's a shame this can't be quantified more for the general public — but they also do it because they often see the survivors significantly heal as a result of the work.

DENIAL

As the debate rages, many well-meaning therapists will get caught in the crossfire. And some ritual abuse survivors, who desperately need the help, will probably stay away from therapy because of *Prime Time* and similar pieces. Also, because of the legal liability now, some therapists are backing away from doing work around sexual and/or ritual abuse.

One therapist recently told me he fears at some point sexual abuse and/or ritual abuse survivors will hear from some therapists: "Sorry, your memories are just *too* unreliable. We can't explore those issues." So the survivor then lives out the rest of his/her life

continually hurting, damaged and steeped in old dysfunctional patterns.

When I refer to legal liability for therapists, I'm referring to people who have been in therapy for a while and start to have, say, sexual/ritual abuse memories, then drop out of therapy. They then, sometimes, turn around and sue the therapist for malpractice, claiming "false memories" were implanted.

I'm a licensed counselor, and have also been in my own therapy and other recovery groups for quite some time. I've seen people in all stages of recovery. And people who have been in recovery for a while, sometimes get to some pretty traumatic repressed memories, repressed feelings — and back out because of the pain. And what's more, they go back into *denial*. You see it quite often in codependency recovery, sexual abuse recovery, ritual abuse recovery... And for some, part of going back into denial starts to include vocal indictments all this codependency stuff, for instance, is just "psycho-babble"; or these memories of cult orgies, and whatever, were just "planted" in their mind; "My parents are great people." (Accepting the reality of the abuse, may also precipitate the reality of having to separate from the abusive parents. Which is also, for some, too painful.)

In some of these circumstances, the therapist is then blamed; the 12 Step programs are then looked at as inherently flawed; and so on.

Yet this is sometimes someone who has gone back into denial because they're afraid of the pain. And in order to further con themselves into thinking they're right, they lash out at the therapist, these recovery groups, etc.

"MAKING MEANING"

At one point in the *Prime Time* piece during a therapy session Randy Noblitt was conducting, it appears he may have gotten too leading with a couple of questions. This occasionally happens with the most well-meaning of therapists. It's a new, complex field. Therapists are working overtime getting new training, experimenting with new methods to help. And as the mind may occasionally suggest detail to fill in the blanks around the solid

flashbacks to prematurely complete the abuse “storyboard,” a therapist might occasionally be too presumptuous. It’s a mistake that happens at times.

But to use one “apparent” mistake, to invalidate a whole series of survivor flashbacks, or for that matter, the whole issue, is needlessly polarizing.

Clinicians Karen Olio and William Connell, who refute many of Richard Ofshe and Ethan Watters’ arguments, say there should be a middle ground in looking at these issues. They write:

“Researchers and clinicians need to combine their expertise for a thoughtful exploration of the important questions regarding suggestibility, memory and trauma... Ofshe, Watters and others who advocate a simplistic, extremist view do a disservice to everyone by polarizing and obscuring these issues. All too often these concerns are co-opted by a political movement whose objective appears to be the creation of a climate of disbelief in survivors’ stories rather than a thoughtful exploration of memory function.”

This excerpt was taken from the book: *Making Meaning not Monsters*.

Chapter 5

MORE EVIDENCE

I was recently interviewed by a production team from New Zealand in connection with a documentary they are doing on satanic ritual abuse. The producers explained they have been amazed at the information that has been surfacing since they began investigating the subject...

At the time of this writing, the FBI's official "law enforcement perspective," is that organized satanic ritual abuse doesn't exist.

A report, often cited by the media, was issued out of the FBI Academy's National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime, Quantico, Virginia, in October 1989. The report: *Satanic, Occult, Ritualistic Crime: A Law Enforcement Perspective* was written by Kenneth V. Lanning, M.S. The following is a brief excerpt:

Rather, a satanic murder can be defined as one committed by two or more individuals who rationally plan the crime and whose primary motivation is to fulfill a prescribed satanic ritual calling for the murder. By this definition, the author has been unable to identify even one documented satanic murder in the United States...

(A similar January 1992 update report by Lanning out of the FBI's Quantico unit, echoed this statement.)

NEW YORK SACRIFICE

The following is taken from a *Newsday* article, a reprint of which ran in the *Fort Worth Star Telegram* February 18, 1992:

New York — Members of a cult here killed ballerina Monika Beerle in August, 1989, and then dismembered her and fed her flesh to the homeless as part of a satanic ritual, law enforcement sources said yesterday after arresting a cult member in Pennsylvania in connection with the slaying.

After a 29-month search by New York detectives, Randy Easterday was arrested Friday on charges that he and several others helped Daniel Rakowitz, "The Butcher of Tompkins Square Park," stab Beerle and dissect the corpse.

Dr. Judianne Densen-Gerber is a New York psychiatrist, who also has a law degree from Columbia University, and is the founder of P.A.C.T. (Protect America's Children Today). She is also founder and former chief of psychiatry for Odyssey Institute International, which has drug (and other addictions) treatment programs around the world.

She treated her first ritual abuse client in 1980, and has treated many more since.

"The stories [about different aspects of the cult rituals] are very much the same, whether it's someone from Melbourne, Australia or Vermont, Utah... This leads me to believe, not only are the cults all over, but because of the similarities, many are also networked," said Dr. Densen-Gerber.

She also said commonalities among ritual abuse survivors include, as discussed in the last chapter, amnesia. And many also are drawn to the "helping professions" (counseling, nursing, etc.) said Dr. Densen-Gerber. One of the unconscious reasons for this, said the psychiatrist, is because some ritual abuse survivors were forced to kill during some of the ceremonies, or stand by and watch helplessly during the killings. As a result, they are afflicted with "survivor's guilt," as are some war victims, for instance, and they have a strong unconscious need to atone by now trying to help *save* lives.

Some ritual abuse survivor reports include, as children, being forced to help kill. For instance, it is sometimes reported a cult member will put a knife in a young child's hand, then put their hand over the top, and force the knife down into a baby that is being sacrificed. The child knows nothing of "...coercion to commit a crime," and starts to believe they are actually a murderer too.

This is a mind-control technique to get the child to identify on a deeper level with the cult, and encodes the code-of-silence programming even that much deeper.

GOING TO THE SOURCE?

To go back to the FBI "Law Enforcement Perspective" by Lanning. In the updated 1992 version he writes: "Many of the police officers who lecture on satanic or occult crime do not even investigate such cases." (That's not true of the ones I've interviewed. And besides Randy Cerny, a couple other ritual crime investigator/lecturers' extensive work is featured in later chapters.)

Conversely, and rather ironically, according to a June 1993 *Vanity Fair Magazine* article, writer Leslie Bennets writes of the FBI agent who, supposedly, has his finger directly on the pulse of this whole issue:

To my surprise he [Lanning] admits he has never talked to a ritual abuse survivor. It turns out that through all the years he's been investigating the phenomenon, his contact has been solely with other law enforcement professionals and with therapists; he has never gone to the source of these reports... (Several weeks later, Lanning revised his story to say that he had spoken with "several dozen" survivors on an unofficial basis.)

REPORTS INCREASE

Looking Up, founded as initially a support/referral program for incest survivors, services approximately 15,000 people a year — 40 percent of whom are now reporting they are dealing with ritualistic, or cult-related abuse.

JUSTUS Unlimited, a non-profit referral and resource center in Denver, Colorado, reports receiving more than 7,000 ritual abuse related calls a year. What's more, they are also hearing from all over the world: Australia, England, The Netherlands, Germany, Israel, Canada, Brazil...

BRAZILIAN SATANIC CULT MURDER(S)

Again, part of Kathy's story appeared in *Mother Jones Magazine's* January 1993 edition. What also appeared was the following analysis by free-lance writer Ethan Watters: "Critics note... many patients from fundamentalist Christian backgrounds, for instance, have memories of abuse at the hands of satanic cults, despite no evidence that such cults even exist."

The following story ran five months *before* the *Mother Jones* article. It is based on a July 28, 1992, CNN report/transcript.

The story is not only about an extremely dangerous satanic cult, but is another graphic example of how "good" a satanist(s) can look on the outside. And in this case, how politically connected some can be as well. It also underscores how a satanist's quest for power can apparently drive her/him to do anything.

***International Correspondent:* In the small town of Guaratuba on the south coast of Brazil, angry residents demand justice in a bizarre murder case that has shocked the country. The body of seven-year-old Evandro Caetano was found horribly mutilated. Police say he was tortured and sacrificed in a satanic ritual.**

The boy's arms and legs had been dismembered, his internal organs cut out. Ritual implements used during the ceremony were also found near the body. Police investigations eventually implicated the family of the mayor of Guaratuba. (The CNN report showed enraged citizens storming the mayor's house to exact their own justice. However, the mayor wasn't there at the time, and the mayor's wife narrowly got away.)

The transcript goes on:

[According to investigator] Jose Moscic Favetti: We believe the mayor's wife and daughter were involved with a satanic cult, that other children may have been murdered, and some children may have been taken to Argentina for rituals done there. CNN Reporter: Five cult members who were allegedly paid by the mayor's wife to sacrifice Evandro have been arrested... while police continue looking for other cult members, anxious parents here are on their guard, keeping watch over their children.

Also, according to the report, ten other children had come up missing in the area since January of that year, and while police currently had no evidence linking them to this case "...many here fear they, too, may have been sacrificed in satanic rituals," said the CNN reporter.

Note: Ten children come up missing in the Guaratuba area at the same time that a deadly satanic cult is exposed. Is there a connection? Scores of children come up missing every year, and ritual abuse survivors consistently report things like remembering child kidnapping and murders.

"The public isn't generating enough momentum to get police mobilized around this [ritual abuse] issue at this point. Right now they are crying out for us to deal with drug abuse, sexual abuse, drunk driving..." said Akron, Ohio, Police Captain Jerry Foys.

Foys said he believes the cult/ritual abuse situation is widespread and extremely dangerous. However, the public hasn't expressed concern yet because it's not going on out in the open, said Foys, and many people merely believe most people involved with cults are benign, harmless "kooks."

"Hopefully, Waco changed some of that for people," said Foys. He alluded, for instance, to a report that had come out detailing how adult Branch Davidian cult members were teaching the children how to commit suicide by showing them where to position the barrel of a gun in their mouths to be most effective.

To continue with the missing children phenomenon, former Nebraska State Senator John W. DeCamp interviewed 28-year veteran FBI agent Ted Gunderson for his book: *The Franklin Cover-Up: Child Abuse, Satanism and Murder in Nebraska*. Gunderson is the former special agent-in-charge of the Bureau's Los Angeles Division. He also worked extensively on the highly publicized McMartin Pre-School case in California. In that case, 460 families issued complaints to the Manhattan Beach Police around children's claims of being exposed to ritualistic sexual abuse, animal sacrifice, baby sacrifice, and so on, at the pre-school.

As far as missing children in general, DeCamp writes in *The Franklin Cover-Up*:

Evidence from Gunderson's investigations has convinced him tens of thousands of children or young people disappear from their homes each year, and that many are ritualistically sacrificed. ...Nobody knows what the true figure is, because the FBI does not keep count. Gunderson observes: "The FBI has an accurate count on the number of automobiles stolen every year. It knows the number of homicides, rapes and robberies, but the FBI has no idea of the number of children that disappear every year. They simply do not ask for the statistics... I am convinced that the FBI does not ask for these statistics because they do not want to see them. They would be confronted with an instant public outcry for action, because the figures would show a major social problem that would demand action."

(A detailed report on the Franklin case will be presented in a later chapter.)

SATANIC MOTIVATION

Again, as skewed as the ideology may seem, there is rationale for a satanist's behavior beyond merely satisfying some sadistic impulses. A farmer, who is also a satanist in, say, the Midwest, will perform a sacrificial murder for a good crop the next year. If you're a broker/satanist on Wall Street, you may perform a sacrificial murder for a better portfolio...

According to an Associated Press article, also about the Guaratuba case:

Police have traced his [the seven-year-old boy's] death to the wife of Guaratuba's mayor who they say allegedly turned to a satanic cult to try to improve her husband's sagging political and business fortunes. Celina Abagge allegedly paid cult members \$2,000 to kill the boy in a good luck ritual.

EVIL SORCERY

It doesn't seem that just the mayoral political strata is using occult rituals. Deposed Panamanian leader Gen. Manuel Noriega was apparently practicing "evil magic" and other occult rituals to help himself politically and personally, said agent James R. Dibble, a specialist on "cults and deviant movements" in the U.S. Army's Criminal Investigation Division.

According to a December 26, 1989, *Washington Post* article, Noriega used a variety of elaborate rituals to cast black magic spells on numerous political enemies. Also, according to other news accounts that came out at the same time, Noriega was said to have had a ritual altar at his headquarters and it was also reported he regularly consulted with witches.

This included a Brazilian sorceress, whose photographs hung on the walls of Noriega's home and office. Dibble said the woman practiced Candomble, a Brazilian offshoot of the Latin American religion known as Santeria.

Santeria includes a synthesis of some saints and tribal gods and is practiced widely in Latin America. It is similar to, but not the same as, voodoo.

THE WARRIOR

I opened the book with a song about ritual abuse from Joan Baez's album: *Play Me Backwards*. There was another album released about the same time, that also includes a song about ritual abuse. The album is *The Warrior (A Project of Recovery)*. The song: *The Saints Will No Longer Allow You To Die* by "tres."

Tres said the song was written about a memory given to him by his inner child. While in a treatment center for what was diagnosed as post-traumatic stress disorder, he began chanting in his sleep.

"One of my roommates was an insomniac and wrote down what I was saying as best he could," said tres. "What I was speaking was Latin. I had never studied Latin before in my life."

Tres then started having memories of the nannies who took care of him as a child, practicing Santeria around him. Tres had the chant he was doing in his sleep deciphered by a Catholic priest. What he was chanting was: "The saints will no longer allow you to die."

"The Saints Will No Longer Allow You To Die"

As I look back on my childhood years
I can recall the times I was so full of fear
I had nannies that took care of me
They were Santeria queens, I think they
worshipped me.

Oh how they would chant to the saints
as they washed my small feet
I remember what they said as they dried with
their hair
the blood they put on me

They would sing to me.

The Saints will no longer allow you to die
that's what my nannies told me.
The Saints will no longer allow you to die
that's what the Santeria queens would say.

The Saints will no longer allow you to die
no te dejan murir mi diosesito.
The Saints will no longer allow you to die
they used to sing it every night and day.

What was it they were trying to save me from?
Was it the devil in me or was it something I'd
done?
I can remember their cries in the night
as they gathered 'round me in the pale candle
light...

The Saints will no longer allow you to die...

MINNESOTA MANIA

In *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse*, I write about a 23-year-veteran of the Minneapolis Police Department who helped start a ground-breaking task force called "MINNARA," Minnesota Awareness of Ritual Abuse.

Jon Hinchliff has been involved with ritual crime investigation since 1981, when he came across a case that really piqued his interest. A woman in the Minneapolis area had been convicted of murder. She had been involved in the practice of Santeria, said Hinchliff.

In the Minnesota case, the woman drove "blessed stakes" through her young grandson's heart because she felt he was possessed by evil spirits, said Hinchliff.

In the winter of 1988, Hinchliff and two other counselors from Minneapolis's Sexual Assault Center formed MINNARA. The membership quickly grew and included counselors, lawyers, teachers, ritual abuse survivors, other law enforcement officials...

Over the years, Hinchliff said he has developed sources in the occult world. He said that one of the biggest aids to him is that he has been able to gain insight into how cult members think.

One of the major obstacles in this field of investigation is the general tendency to just pass the whole thing off as unbelievable, Hinchliff said, because at first glance it appears so bizarre. However, he said, once you understand some of the rationale, then not only does cult activity become believable, but people are actually able to approach the subject with some measure of objectivity.

MURDER AT MATAMOROS

Some ritual abuse survivors report witnessing sexual abuse, torture, sacrifice in covert ceremonies sometimes within the context of such belief systems as Druidism, witchcraft, and again, such Afro-Caribbean religions as Santeria and Palo Mayombe. Palo Mayombe is a "dark" religion that requires the use of human body parts and blood.

It was Santeria and Palo Mayombe that was being practiced by a cult on an isolated ranch 20 miles west of Matamoros, Mexico, in 1989. And it would be these cult members that would sacrificially

kill a Texas college student — and 13 others — in one of the most highly publicized cult ritual abuse cases yet.

Twenty-one-year-old Mark Kilroy was in his third year of college and anticipating medical school when he was abducted off the streets of Brownsville, Texas, during spring break. He was taken across the border to that isolated ranch outside of Matamoros — and he was sacrificed.

The following is an excerpt from the book: *Sacrifice*, which is about the Matamoros case:

Constanzo sacrificed Mark Kilroy with a series of machete blows to the top of the head. The high priest then scooped the brains from the college student's skull and added them to the black kettle... Quickly blood was drained from Mark's body into the cast iron pot.

Now, according to the tradition of Palo Mayombe, the nganga [dark spirit] had been refreshed with the sacrifice of human blood, even a human life. The group would have power and good luck. The men would have intelligence... They petitioned the spirit for strength, riches, and protection from the police while smuggling drugs.

After his death, Kilroy's body was mutilated. Even the spine was actually cut free so the cult could use it as a necklace. It would be several weeks later that authorities would make the grisly discovery of Kilroy's body, as well as 13 other sacrificial victims at the ranch.

In the book *People of the Lie* (mentioned earlier), author Peck, talks at length about the psychology of evil, including some people's abilities to spin webs of lies, or facades, around their exterior to cover the evils they may be perpetrating. Also, at times, the lies become so convincing, people often start to believe the evil they are carrying out is actually good. That is, for a higher purpose.

One of the Matamoros murderers, Elio Hernandez Rivera, bragged he could keep a victim alive long enough to split the chest and rip the beating heart out — just as his forefathers, the ancient Aztecs, had done while sacrificing to pagan gods.

Another of the Matamoros cult members, Serafin Hernandez Garcia Jr., was actually majoring in law enforcement at Texas Southmost College at the time he was arrested.

Note: Likewise, Stanislaus County, California, cult member Tamara Smith had been taking law enforcement classes at a community college. Ritual crime investigator Randy Cerny said she was using this to befriend certain police, have sex with them, and glean information the police might be compiling, say, against the cult. This may have also been part of the grooming process, in regard to placing cult members in strategic professions. Some ritual abuse survivors report remembering being abused during the ceremonies by cult members that were also involved with law enforcement.

According to U.S. Customs agent-in-charge in Brownsville, Texas, Oran Neck: "These people [Matamoros cult members] don't seem to know right from wrong. They're convinced that anything they do is right." Also in the book *Sacrifice*, authorities described the suspects as being cavalier about what they had done. There was no apparent remorse, or fear.

This cult, like the one in California, had a rigid leader, 26-year-old Adolfo Constanzo, who ordered the kidnappings and killings. Constanzo was also, apparently trans-generationally influenced by occultic practices. He was an American of Cuban descent, born in Miami, Florida. Growing up, neighbors sometimes complained of dead animals on their doorstep after somehow offending his family, according to the book *Sacrifice*.

Note(s): Several months after the initial reports of the satanic cult killing in Brazil, reporter Tod Lewan filed a story with the Associated Press that provides a more in-depth look at the whole picture.

Guaratuba, Brazil — It was 7 p.m., the killing hour. Evandro Caetano, 7 years old, lay gagged and bound to a wooden table in the dark sawmill. Outside, devil worshippers prepared an altar for the sacrifice.

Oswaldo Marcineiro, the cult's "high priest," who later revealed the details of the secret ritual in a videotaped confession, nodded to his followers.

Inside the mill seven masked figures in red and black circled Evandro. The black and white candles they held filled the room with light. (Marcineiro recalled that the boy wriggled and tried to scream.)

As the cult leader chanted softly, two women pinned Evandro's arms. A man gripped his throat squeezing until the boy went limp.

Another cult member slit Evandro's throat with a kitchen knife and collected his blood in a bowl.

With a handsaw, Marcineiro cut off the hands, ears, toes and genitals, then removed the eyes, heart...

"A male child of perfect innocence and high intelligence is the most satisfactory and suitable victim." — Aleister Crowley.

Imagine the stark terror of the little boy struggling for his life that night. As he looked up imploringly at the two women who approached him first, what did the young child think? Like his mother, the women would comfort him, help ease his fear, his pain?

Instead of comforting looks, what did he see as they reached to hold his arms down? Were the women smiling? Laughing hysterically? Staring coldly?

What if it had only been a cult torture session, like so many ritual abuse survivors describe? What if, instead of his throat being slit, the ritual had ended with the high priest folding back the child's eyelid, for instance, and partially slitting the inside? (A survivor describes this exact torture in my first book, *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse*.)

Would that be enough terror for Evandro's unconscious to repress the memory, had he lived? And years later, if the memory came flooding back, would that same Evandro be curled in the

corner of a therapist's office somewhere, spontaneous bruises, like what happened with Kathy, appearing on his arms where the women brutally held him down, and screaming uncontrollably that scream that was muffled that night, so long ago? (Just like so many other cult survivors whose screams didn't come out — until years later.)

How many? Work is still being done on that. But the investigation into Evandro's case yields some more clues.

The people who killed Evandro were part of a cult called "Superior Universal Light," as, for example, Aleister Crowley's group is called "Ordo Templi Orientis." And, like Crowley's group, the Superior Universal Light cult is networked, according to Joao Noranha, who is a federal investigator in Panama.

According to Lewan's article, Noranha said this particular cult has about 2,000 members and gets donations from around the world — including the United States, South Korea, France, Chile and Argentina — to commit human sacrifices.

What's even more amazing about the Brazil ritual saga is that a group of Guaratuba residents, on their own, infiltrated the cult, and not only learned of Evandro's killing, but also learned another seven-year-old had been abducted and was being prepared for another sacrifice. According to the article, an Argentina couple had paid cult kidnappers \$2,000 for this boy. This couple subsequently fled, and a search of their house turned up cult registers and satanist publications.

One of the cult infiltrators was Evandro's 36-year-old uncle Diogenes Caetano dos Santos. "It was chilling," he said. "It was so crazy, we didn't even know if the police would believe us."

One other thing: the high priest that killed Evandro — by day, he administered grade schools and day-care centers for the city.

Chapter 6

DAY-CARE RITUAL ABUSE

There's been an increasing number of reports of ritual abuse in some day-care centers and schools. In *Breaking the Circle*, there is an interview with a therapist in northern California who reported being referred 24 children between the ages of approximately three and six over a period of a year and a half. (The therapist, Pamela Hudson, LCSW, was employed at a county children's protective service.) Each child was exhibiting, to one degree or another, sadistic impulses, night terror, extreme abandonment issues, sexual acting out behavior... And besides all these commonalities, there was one other. All the children had attended the same day-care center. And what's more, reportedly none of the parents had talked to each other until after they had brought the children in for help.

This case was taken to the District Attorney's office, said Hudson, but they made a decision not to attempt prosecution. Hudson said she attributes that decision to the lack of physical evidence, the young ages of the children, and the difficulty of making emotionally traumatizing evidence credible to a jury.

However, similar cases around the country have now gone to litigation.

TEXAS TRAUMA

Fran's Day-Care Center case bears many similarities to the northern California case. And what's more, day-care center operators Frances and Dan Keller have already received 48-year prison sentences for child sexual abuse charges.

According to a *Cox News Service* story:

“Slowly and painfully the terrible secrets of what happened at the charming day-care home are

being revealed. The little children are talking and telling tales of being buried alive with animals, painting pictures with bones dipped in blood, being 'shot' and resurrected, digging up a body in a cemetery and nailing it together, having giant germs implanted in their bodies, and making pornographic movies at gun point."

The article went on to explain that police reported some of the children from the day-care center were exhibiting such symptoms as persistent nightmares, acting out sexually, sadistic behavior, and so on.

The initial conviction of the day-care center operators helped empower other parents to come forward and share their children's stories. Again, according to the *Cox News Service* article, these stories have included:

[The children, eight of whom are now in therapy] being forced to close their eyes while the Kellers took a meat cleaver and pretended to chop off their fingers. One child peeked and saw Dan Keller pull a bone from a bag and smear it with blood from a jar. The child was forced to paint a picture with "Satan's arm" dipped in blood.

Watching the Kellers place infants in the back yard swimming pool and letting them sink. Frances Keller would then remove the body from the bottom of the pool, baptize it with blood, and offer it to Satan.

The Kellers killing a baby named Rachel by cutting her heart out...

One boy said a gun was held to his head while he was forced to molest his infant sister. When the pornographic movie was replayed for him, the

gun was not visible and he realized he had been tricked.

The prosecutor's office had contacted Austin therapist Pam Monday to serve as an expert witness in the case. While she wasn't called, she followed the case closely. (Monday has worked with many ritual abuse survivors.)

In a recent interview, Monday said of the case: "What was amazing was there was a conviction. The children were believed. And there will be more. These cases aren't going away."

The *Cox News Service* story, which was written by Denise Gamino and Pamela Ward, also quoted Texas ranger Johnny Waldrip who helped out on the investigation. "I believe the kids wholeheartedly," Waldrip says. "It's something I've seen before. It's a purposely done thing."

He [Waldrip] says that he believes they [the children] were subjected to ritualistic acts such as graveyard rituals "so when kids start talking about babies being killed and bodies dug up it discredits them so much no one believes them..."

Just like, perhaps, no one believed a group of children in southern California when they started talking about a secret underground tunnel where the most heinous abuse imaginable was reported to be taking place.

McMARTIN EVIDENCE IGNORED

The longest trial in American history, California's McMartin Pre-School case, was one of the first day-care center cases involving satanic ritual abuse. Some 460 separate reports were filed at the Manhattan Beach police department.

The children's stories included sexual abuse, torture, animal sacrifices, baby sacrifices and being prostituted in private homes and businesses throughout the community...

Jackie McGauley's daughter attended the McMartin Pre-School for five months. The girl told of being stripped, tied up, and left in

a closet. She talked of watching a man kill a baby. She eventually began experiencing abandonment fears and nightmares where she'd wake screaming, terrified.

Variations of these types of stories were told over and over by the children connected to the case. Yet, in the end, the jury didn't convict.

However, some of the parents wouldn't let the issue rest, continuing to try to search out the truth.

"...where the children said it would be."

During the McMartin trial, many of the children would consistently talk about underground tunnels and rooms below the pre-school, where a lot of the abuse supposedly went on.

A highly qualified archaeologist was hired by the children's families to search for the illusive tunnels.

Dr. Gary Stickel, Ph.D., has worked extensively in the United States and Europe, including heading up the largest underwater archeological sonar survey ever conducted in Europe. In addition, he has been a consultant to Lucas Films in the development of the *Indiana Jones* movie series. He is also past professor of archeology at the University of California at Long Beach.

Stickel reiterated the children had continually talked of the tunnels. So the defense initially hired a private investigator, who in turn, went out to the site and did some preliminary informal digging. It is reported, said Stickel, that this investigator found some rabbit bones in the soil. (The children talked about rabbits being sacrificed.) However, the day before he was to testify, the private investigator was found dead from a gunshot wound, said Stickel. It was determined a suicide. But Stickel said the determination was questioned by more than a few people, given the timing, etc.

After this, the parents went out and did some informal digging, finding more animal bones. The bones were analyzed, and showed evidence of trauma (violent death), said Stickel. Shortly after, the site was sealed off.

Eventually, an archeological firm dug seven pits — clustered outside the building. (This was curious, said Stickel, because the

children were reporting some of the major abuse had gone on in tunnels *below* the building.) Stickel said the firm only dug exploratory pits down six inches a piece. What's more, they did find a couple anomalies, which they wanted to pursue, but Stickel said they were curtailed from going any further with these. They also did attempt to use a remote sensing device to check below the school. However, Stickel said the type of device used would be totally ineffective when used within the confines of the building they were working from.

"To say it was an incomplete job, is to put it mildly," Stickel said.

That all happened in 1985. Five years later, a developer who owned a lot adjacent to the McMartin Pre-School, bought the school property. He allowed the children's parents access to the site.

Under the recommendation of UCLA's archeology department, Stickel's firm was then hired by the parents.

Using sophisticated ground-penetrating radar, Stickel said a tunnel was found — right where some of the children had told his staff it would be.

The tunnel extended from near Ray Buckey's (one of the accused) classroom, said Stickel. It was about three feet wide, except at one point where it was nine feet across. (The children had said there was a "room" in the tunnels where some of the abuse had gone on.)

However, even though evidence of the tunnel was found in May of 1990, while the trial was still in progress — the prosecution, surprisingly, never even introduced this in court.

"Finding such a tunnel was highly relevant [to the case]," said Stickel. "Because it [prior lack of physical evidence of a tunnel] was a major thing used to discredit the children."

Stickel, again, said it is "very questionable" why this wasn't introduced in court. Many of the parents felt the same, said McGauley.

"This really has a tendency to affect your opinion of how objective the legal system is in presenting a case," Stickel added.

The following are some excerpts from a preliminary report about the tunnel findings:

— Nine-foot-wide subterranean entrance found under the west wall of Ray Buckley's classroom.

— Second [possible] tunnel [appears to] extend from the bathroom off the office and classroom #1, to the front yard of the triplex next door. Front yard concealed from street by three-car garage.

— Tunnel features made it evident [at least one tunnel] was hand-dug.

PEDOPHILE ACTIVISTS

There is another quite interesting peripheral note about the McMartin case. After the case was completed, the book *Pity the Little Children: The Politics of Child Abuse and the Abuse of Innocence: The McMartin Pre-School Trial* was released.

In it, authors Shirley and Paul Eberle indicate, among other things, that the reports of child sexual/ritual abuse in the case were unfounded, and the children had been coerced into reporting the abuse by hysterical mothers and overzealous social workers.

The book has been widely cited, seriously reviewed. However, something seems to have been omitted from the *About the Authors* blurb.

According to an article in the spring, 1994, *Journal of Psychohistory*, Paul and Shirley Eberle were publishers of an underground child pornography journal in Los Angeles called *Finger*.

Also, according to the article:

...the Eberles have been called "the most prolific publishers of child pornography in the United States" by Sgt. Toby Tyler, a San Bernadino, CA., deputy sheriff who is a nationally recognized expert on child pornography. Their kiddie porn material I have seen and the articles they have published such as *I Was a Sexpot at 5* and *Little Lollitas* included illustrations of children involved

**in sodomy and oral copulation, and featured
pornographic photos of the Eberles.**

I contacted Sgt. Tyler to verify the statement. Tyler said during the mid-1970s the Eberles were the most prolific publishers of child pornography in the United States. He said they not only published the magazine *Finger*, but also *Love Magazine* and the *LA Star*. Each periodical, said Tyler, contained child pornography.

“When the Eberles say they have knowledge and expertise in the field of child sexual abuse, I’d have to say I believe them — that is, they’ve had so much experience exploiting children,” said Sgt. Tyler.

CHILD PROSTITUTION

In some day-care center cases, children talk about being taken off-site and into the community to be prostituted for sex. It’s important to note here, there’s been an explosion of child prostitution around the world in recent years, both behind closed doors — and right out in the open.

According to a June 21, 1993, *Time* magazine report, child prostitution in Russia and Eastern European countries is dramatically rising. And in the Third World some of the staggering estimates include: 800,000 underage prostitutes in Thailand, 400,000 in India, 250,000 in Brazil... What’s more, in recent years Europeans, Australians, Japanese and Americans have flocked to, for instance, Southeast Asia by the thousands to legally engage in sex acts with youngsters. One of the *Time* magazine stories was about a Russian man that was pimping for several children. He would even dress up one of his young boys as a girl to increase his appeal to deviants.

It’s important to note here that in the scheme of normal human development, for the first ten years, or so, children have an inbred aversion to sex. They see their parents passionately kissing, and a natural response is a stereotypical “...yuk.” They see an explicit sex scene on TV, for instance, and get disgusted. They are developmentally and biologically set up that way.

Thus, if adults force them to have sex, it dramatically violates their natural physical and psychological boundaries. And consequently, adverse feelings explode inside a child: anger, nausea, deep sadness, shame. However, at the time of the abuse it is often not safe to express these feelings and, like the memories, they often get repressed.

(That's why, years later when the traumatic memories are being recalled, these waves of painful repressed feelings surface as well, often making parts of the recovery gut-retchingly horrendous.)

Also, repeated sexual and/or ritual abuse, destroys a child's self-esteem, as it did with Kathy. This lack of self-esteem sets up the worst possible "Catch-22" situation for the victim. The lower the self-esteem, the more dependent a child/teen will be on a parent — who may also be the perpetrator.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS

Ritual abuse is not just inherent to day-care settings. It also apparently happens in some elementary schools. The following is an excerpt from *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse*:

I am an adult survivor of childhood ritual abuse. I wasn't raised by a cult, but was abused by members of a highly organized satanic cult operating out of a rural elementary school. [Population of the Midwestern town was 10,000.] The abuse took place over approximately a one year period when I was five and a half to six and a half years old.

Years later in therapy, Victoria Light (pseudonym) had memories of being penetrated with a wooden wand while being restrained on a table in the school medical office. (She said the school doctor was the head of the cult.)

Her report goes on:

This was not a group of people dabbling in the occult, but an established cult that employed

torture, programming, along with animal and human sacrifice. Besides being taken to the school medical office for rituals, I was taken out of school to the doctor's home, to the local mortuary, or to the local cemetery... A member of the local police was involved. The town was infested.

FLORIDA FINDINGS

The McMartin Pre-School children weren't the only ones talking about tunnels. Across the country, in Stuart, Florida, children who had attended a Montessori school there were also starting to report sexual abuse, torture, animal sacrifice, baby sacrifice... some of this also reported to be going on in tunnels below the school.

The case in Florida involves the Glendale Montessori School, and was investigated by Technology Strategic Planning Inc. The firm deals primarily with espionage, perpetration, and theft — and has been a consultant for members of Congress, the CIA, the FBI... Technology Strategic Planning is made up of a number of ex-CIA agents, ex-Drug Enforcement Agency agents, and so on. Henry (Skip) Clements Jr., Vice President of Strategic Operations, headed up the Montessori school investigation.

FIGURES MUSHROOM

As in the McMartin case, the horrific stories of abuse started to surface slowly and steadily in Stuart, Florida, eventually mushrooming into a phenomenon that involved as many as 300 children — and perhaps many more around the state, and even the country.

James Toward and his wife Rosario ran the Glendale Montessori School in Stuart from 1980 to 1987. In 1987, six children who had attended the school came forward with stories of sexual abuse. This allegedly at the hands of Toward, his wife, and a school secretary.

The children's stories were so compelling, said Clements, that a plea bargain was struck. James Toward pled guilty to four counts of sexual abuse and one count of kidnapping. The secretary pled guilty to one count of kidnapping, and intent to commit lewd,

lascivious, indecent assault. In return, the rest of the investigation was dropped, said Clements.

But that's not where the story ended.

In the next few years, all types of things started going haywire with some of the town's children, said Clements. Youth suicides, and attempted suicides were way up. There were incidents of youth trying to kill each other. Some children were being confined to psychiatric units, said Clements.

The parents of the six original complainants had formed a support group, and as the youth problem kept multiplying, they put together a symposium for parents whose children had attended the Glendale Montessori School. Therapists, teachers, law enforcement and other concerned adults in the community were also invited. Some 900 people came, said Clements.

Clements said he went "...and was simply blown away," in regards to the details of how heinous the abuse had apparently been, how many children may have been affected and why more wasn't being done to follow up.

After the symposium, Clements said he went to the state attorney general's office to ask why the investigation had been abandoned. He said he was told that because of the plea bargain agreement, investigations had been stopped.

Clement's firm then voluntarily picked up the investigation. "And what we soon discovered was our school, or community, is part of a nationwide cult organization targeting small children," said Clements.

The firm read over thousands of pages of documents of the children telling about what had happened. (This information had been gathered initially by the state attorney's investigator, Larry Lawson.) The children talked of sexual abuse, animal sacrifice, underground "rooms," being taken off-site and being sexually abused by Toward, as well as other community members...

A number of children, said Clements, talked about the killing and dismemberment of babies. This was used as part of the code-of-silence programming to keep the children from telling their parents — because it might happen to them if they told the secrets, said Clements.

Clements said his firm also analyzed thousands of pages of phone calls made from the Glendale Montessori School during the seven years the Towards ran the school.

One of the things they found, said Clements, was a significant, and quite curious, number of phone calls to abortion clinics around the state. Clements said he surmised that's where some of the "dismembered babies" came from.

Note: I recently viewed a picture of a dismembered 21-week-old fetus after a D&E (Dilation and Evacuation) abortion procedure. His arms and legs had been dismembered, apparently as part of the procedure. If such a fetus/baby were doctored, and if it were staged right, it appears you could fool young children in a ritual setting.

Clements also said his firm found a substantial amount of phone traffic from the school to Mexico, Puerto Rico, Canada, and the Netherlands. Clements said a reporter for one of the Miami newspapers traced one of the calls to a publishing company in Canada that produced some pornographic materials. Clements also said a number of children talked about being photographed naked. Based on this data, Clements said he believes Toward may have been part of a pornographic ring. However, he said he believes Toward had been warned before the warrants were served, and if there was evidence of pornography, it had been taken from the school prior to investigators showing up.

Technology Strategic Planning noted numerous calls to other Montessori schools around the state. The firm also obtained records of Toward's Mastercard receipts and was able to track him to these other schools.

One such school, said Clements, is in Ormond Beach, Florida. Clements said Toward had apparently been visiting the school and staying overnight. (There were calls to the owner of this school.) As the firm investigated further, Clements said they discovered some 30 children in Ormond Beach, who had attended the same Montessori school there — were experiencing the same extreme abuse symptomology and telling some of the same stories as the children in Stuart.

Children in both Florida schools, said Clements, talked about underground tunnels and rooms below the foundation of the schools, just like in the McMartin case. Clements said Toward went to prison in 1989, and his firm didn't pick up the investigation until 1992. He said they are currently trying to get federal help to have access to do a search for the tunnels.

Clements said one day, in the midst of the investigation, he was visited by an FBI agent who wanted all the information the firm had gathered in the case. Clements said he refused, then inquired of the agent why the FBI hadn't followed up on the case themselves.

According to Clements, the FBI agent said that because the "official" agency stance is ritual abuse of this sort doesn't exist (based on an often-cited report by the FBI's Ken Lanning mentioned earlier), the agency seldom follows up on such cases. Because of that report, said Clements, agents coming out of the FBI Academy in Quantico don't get any training in this form of ritual abuse, and, he believes, are subsequently at a distinct disadvantage when a case like this comes up.

Note: Lanning's 1992 FBI report states: "Until hard evidence is obtained and corroborated, the public should not be frightened into believing that babies are being bred and eaten, that 50,000 missing children are being murdered in human sacrifices, or that satanists are taking over America's day-care centers or institutions..."

California's Monarch Resources reports that a recent University of New Hampshire research study shows for a one-year period there had been 270 day-care center sexual abuse cases reported just in the United States, involving 1,600 children. Some 15 percent of these cases also involved allegations of ritual abuse.

"This is so bizarre," said an exasperated Clements. "Here we are with this big problem, countless children are being hurt, and no one will help."

During the course of his firm's investigation, Clements said he consulted with a U.S. Customs agent. Clements said this agent is considered extremely knowledgeable about ritual abuse issues. During their talks, Clements said the agent relayed that his department had been investigating similar ritual abuse reports from

schools in Kentucky and Mississippi. Children connected to these schools were also reporting secret tunnels, sexual abuse, animal sacrifice, mind control... said Clements. Some of the children were also reporting being flown to jungle areas in places like the Bahamas and photographed for pornography.

Before the department finished the investigation, it was disbanded, added Clements.

FEDERAL COMMISSION

Clements said there is no federal agency that is currently targeting looking into ritual abuse of children. In the pornography area (including child pornography), Clements said the only agency having success in curtailing the flow is the U.S. Postal Service, which he said claims they have cut down pornography some 85 percent in recent years.

Clements explained child pornography had been largely produced overseas, yet a substantial amount is consumed in the United States. (Child pornography is now a multi-billion dollar business. Also according to the June 21, 1993, *Time* magazine article: In Germany (for instance), annual sales of "kiddie porn" are estimated at \$250 million, and the number of consumers between 30,000 and 40,000.)

Clements added, while U.S. Postal might have cut the importation of pornography dramatically to America — the demand hasn't been curtailed. So now, he said he believes much of the pornography is being generated domestically. And he cites the childrens' stories surfacing all over the country about being used in pornography as examples.

Clements believes that child abuse must be targeted at the federal level. He has recently written to members of Congress trying to generate interest in establishing an office in Washington that would oversee and coordinate efforts among the FBI, U.S. Postal, CIA, Department of Justice, and any other agencies that could have an impact on helping investigate and stop all forms of child abuse, including ritual abuse.

"How many children have died already?" asked Clements.

Clements said he vows to keep fighting this, and is not intimidated by what he believes he's up against as far as a ruthless, sophisticated, organized crime (cult) ring. "If they want a war — we'll give them one," said Clements.

Clements said since his firm has taken up the investigation, he's had conversations with a number of U.S. Customs field agents that have also come across similar cases. "And they keep encouraging me to keep going on this..."

MORE CASES

In the late '80s, Pamela Hudson, LCSW, became a pioneer in working with child ritual abuse victims. She devised a questionnaire and polled a group of parents involved in litigation in cases of purported ritual abuse around the country.

Using her questionnaire, Hudson did telephone interviews with parents whose children were involved in the McMartin case, and in similar cases in San Francisco and New Jersey, and in a satanic ritual abuse case in California involving a babysitter. She also talked with parents in Texas and Oregon. In all, she interviewed one set of parents from ten cases across the country. In the findings, she also included data from the case she had worked with.

No matter where in the country the abuse had taken place, the children demonstrated many of the same post-traumatic stress symptoms — night terrors, fear of the dark, extreme abandonment fear... Many reported being photographed during the ceremonies. Of the 11 alleged victims, ten reported being threatened with guns and knives, and nine reported watching people killed as part of the ceremonies. (A full report on these findings is included in Hudson's book *Ritual Child Abuse*.)

Hudson also said the similarities in these cases across the country are not only alarming, but an indication that perpetrators actually follow prescribed rituals that are fairly consistent and calculated. What's more, she said the types of torture and mind control reported to her by the children derive from conditioned response techniques reportedly developed for use with political prisoners, or prisoners of war. These include sensory deprivation and physical tortures, such as electric shock or forced drug-induced states.

PRESIDIO PROBLEMS

Investigative journalist Roy Blake in his book *Objective Evil: Satanic Cults in U.S. Intelligence* chronicles reports of day-care sexual/ritual abuse at San Francisco's Presidio army base. According to Blake's research, there were 59 alleged child victims claiming various forms of sexual abuse, being forced to consume urine and feces, having blood smeared on their bodies...

In some cases, reports Blake, children said that guns had been pointed at their heads, and the lives of their parents and other loved ones had been threatened if they talked.

A three-year-old boy, who was the first to report the abuse, was taken to San Francisco General Hospital where a doctor examined him and concluded the boy's anus had been traumatized in a manner consistent with penetration, Blake reported.

"The doctor's conclusion precipitated a number of meetings at the Presidio which were characterized later by some sources as more concerned with damage containment than an effort to protect the children still in the Presidio child-care center. Indeed it was nearly a month after the incident before the Army saw fit to notify parents whose children were still being seen at the Presidio child-care center," wrote Blake.

In this particular case, as the children started to come forward, they also talked of being prostituted in houses on and off-base — one of the homes being that of Temple of Set (satan) leader Col. Michael Aquino, reports Blake. Among the more bizarre findings at Aquino's house, said Blake, was a room with all black walls, and another room that was soundproof.

Blake also notes *San Jose Mercury News* reporter Linda Goldston found evidence that satanic activities were not new to the Presidio.

According to Blake's book:

In the early 1980s a then Military Policeman stationed at the Presidio recalled he received a call from the Portola McArthur housing area where witnesses reported a man dressed in black was leading a little girl somewhere. The witnesses

apparently became concerned when they heard screams nearby. Although they were unable to locate either the girl or the man dressed in black, while in hot pursuit the MPs kicked open the door of a gardener's shack and discovered a huge pentagram painted on the floor and such bizarre accessories as a mannequin with a gun pointed at the door, and the heads of the dolls.

Note: Again, as mentioned in "Kathy's Story," ritual abuse investigative experts say besides the authentic torture and killings, there also might be a lot of "smoke-and-mirror" tactics used by the cult to intimidate children. A mannequin pointing a gun at a doll's head in the shadows would look awfully real to a child as would, say, a knife buried in a baby-doll smeared with animal blood.

NEW ZEALAND NIGHTMARE

Several years later, and thousands of miles away from San Francisco, children at a day-care center in Christchurch, New Zealand, were reporting much the same sexual/ritual abuse stories as the children from the Presidio.

Day-care staff member Peter Ellis, 35, was eventually sentenced to ten years in prison for sexual violation and indecency involving seven of the children who attended the day-care center between 1986 and 1992.

As in other day-care cases, the parents banded together for support. And the conviction in no way ended the saga. The scars cut deep.

One of the parents, in fact, started an *End Ritual Abuse Newsletter* to give affected parents a forum to air their feelings, and to warn others. According to one grandmother, when the stories initially started to surface:

...we felt confident that Mary [her granddaughter] could not have been involved, for we surely would have known. That was before we knew of the

threats which would ensure that the children remain silent.

I will always remember the shock of being told... I was sickened, angry beyond imagining at the abuse itself, and by the betrayal of trust by everyone at the creche [day-care center].

In successive months I too lost my innocence. As more and more details came to light I learned more about sexual abuse of children, ritual abuse, child pornography rings, and sex tourism...

If this relative, and others were "shocked" at all this, imagine some of their feelings when New Zealand's *Sunday Star-Times* ran a front-page article on June 5, 1994, about Peter Ellis now writing children's books from his prison cell.

According to the article:

The parents of one of the children found to have been abused by Ellis are furious over the books — especially *Pretty Flowers*, which is about an evil witch who captures a group of young children.

"It's dangerous material because it's full of triggers and reminders for the children that have been abused," said one mother.

"It's art imitating his real life, the sick childish ramblings of a convicted pedophile," a father of an abuse victim added. "...It would take a brave publisher to publish the books."

To go back to the *End Ritual Abuse Newsletter*, the grandmother went on to say:

However, when I spent a horrendous evening watching videos of TV programs on child abuse and pornography... and saw how similar this Christchurch case was to others in this country and overseas, I discovered again the anger I

needed to start writing. For me it is terribly important that the children's stories are not just believed, but also told to the world...

Chapter 7

TEEN INVOLVEMENT

More and more youth are being drawn toward all types of sadistic hate groups: Ku Klux Klan, Neo-Nazis, satanic cults...

According to a June 3, 1988, *Fort Worth Star Telegram* article:

Cult activity is on the increase in Mansfield and southeast Tarrant County, police and school officials said yesterday.

[Mansfield police officer, Bill] Parish said dabblers in the occult are adolescents who have just become involved in satanism. It's the first stage of satan worship, typified by stealing from churches, burning Bibles and desecrating cemeteries. He said it also may involve sacrificing small animals.

And in some cases, it may involve much more.

May 5, 1993 — Three eight-year-old boys were riding their bikes down a country road in West Memphis, Arkansas. Suddenly, they were forced off the road and horribly killed.

One of the suspects accused in the murder, Jessie Lloyd Misskelley Jr., 17, according to wire service reports, told police that the murders were tied to a satanic cult.

Misskelley said the children were lured into a wooded area of West Memphis known as Robin Hood Park, choked until they were unconscious and then brutalized in various ways, including

rape. He said he ran off into the woods and threw up after watching Jason Baldwin (16), mutilate one unconscious youngster. Police have said the boys died from blows to the head, but have refused to say if they were sexually mutilated.

Misskelley also told police the cult held orgies in the woods, and that to join, members had to kill dogs and eat their back legs.

According to a *USA Today* article at the time, another suspect, Michael Echols, 18, who calls himself "Damien" (from the movie *Omen*, about the anti-christ), once told a pastor he couldn't go to heaven because he was already committed — to going to hell. The article also said Echols is described by acquaintances as someone who carried a cat skull, wrote satanic poems and favored wearing all black.

Shortly after the murders, I was asked to do the CNN talk show *Sonya Live*, which was to focus on this incident. At the beginning of the show, there was a telephone link-up with an attorney for one of the suspects, who said he had followed the media reports and had read some 30 pages of depositions around the case. And when asked to comment on the cult-related aspects of the case, he responded that "...at this time, they [officials] aren't characterizing it as a cult killing."

Two of the accused eventually got life, another was sentenced to death. According to a summary article of the trials in Memphis, Tennessee's *The Commercial Appeal* newspaper, reporter John Beifuss noted:

But prosecutors made little mention of occult connection to the crime beyond the few references in Misskelley's statement to police... the defense ridiculed the lack of hard evidence presented in court, and the University of California social psychologist, Richard J. Ofshe, attributed police allegations to "satanic hysteria."

Brittenten, Arkansas, chief juvenile officer Jerry Driver was also involved with the case. He said Michael "Damien" Echols was heavily involved in the occult, there were satanic cult ceremonies, and that the incident happened near a satanic high holy day. But he said he wasn't certain if these particular killings were tied to a formalized cult ceremony.

Driver said satanic graffiti continues to crop up in the area and there are rumors of other occult criminal activity. But at this point he said nothing more has been found.

Ohio ritual crime investigator Dale Griffis was called as an expert witness in the case. He said based on his research the killings were a ritualized event. Griffis said, for example, all three boys were tied in a similar fashion and each was brutalized far beyond what it would take to simply kill them.

"My concern in this particular case is more whether they got all the group," said Griffis.

COVERING THEIR TRACKS

In the Arkansas case, *People* magazine reported West Memphis authorities began looking into reports of ritualistic activities in the area almost a year prior. Among the sites they investigated was "Stonehenge," a decaying local cotton gin painted with satanic graffiti and strewn with animal carcasses, which a friend said one of the suspects visited. Also, according to the article, teens "...called up demons [there] as a joke."

John Hunt, a ritual crime investigator and also a crime prevention officer at Austin College in Texas, has been actively investigating ritual crime sites since 1989. During this time, he said he has also developed ritual crime seminars/trainings to educate law enforcement.

He said the training has evolved because the issue is coming up more and more. "More police officers have been trained [in ritualistic crime] because, before when there was a crime scene with these ritualistic components, they were merely treated as other things."

Hunt said he knew there was a lot of ritual crime being perpetrated in Grayson County, Texas, and decided to start to actively investigate — even though this would often take him out

of his physical jurisdiction. He has actually become somewhat of a ritual crime investigator maverick, investigating on his own, and turning the information over to whatever law enforcement agency was responsible for a particular area.

He said sometimes the information has been accepted gratefully, while other law enforcement agencies didn't want anything to do with it. He explained he believes that some agencies are simply in denial any of this ritual crime activity exists.

Hunt has seen satanic altars, dogs "cut and blooded," sacrificed calves, even a 2,000 pound bull that had been ritually killed, the testicles and penis removed.

One of the ritual sites Hunt discovered was an abandoned home in rural Grayson County. He and another officer were led there by an informant. The home sat on a small knoll off by itself. They found walls, windows and floors draped in heavy black plastic. "The plastic is used to keep people from seeing in and to keep the blood from staining," said Hunt. There were also imprints of a pentagram and 666 in the plaster, a candle holder, and a butcher knife with blood stains.

Three weeks after Hunt and the other officer were there, the house burned down. Curiously, no gas or electric went to the house at the time. And the fire was so hot, said Hunt, it left no charred wood, just ash.

Similar to the warehouse/ritual site that burned down in California, Hunt said that this was the third ritual site he had investigated that subsequently burned down. Hunt said many of the cults are masters at covering their tracks and "...when the heat gets too hot, they simply go underground for a while."

Hunt has presented seminars on the occult to churches, service organizations, law enforcement agencies, even at an Indian reservation. He is also in the process of helping start "RIOT," Ritual Investigators of Texas.

NATIONAL SOCIETY

The International Council on Cultism and Ritual Trauma was established in 1993. Based in Richardson, Texas, its goal is to promote ongoing networking, advocacy and research. Council

President Randy Noblitt, Ph.D., said he has observed a marked increase in criminal and civil legal actions associated with allegations of ritual abuse. And he said he believes there needs to be standardized, non-oppressive police and judicial procedures, so the survivor doesn't feel traumatized again by the system — the same as, for instance, some rape victims have felt in the legal system over the years.

RITUAL ABUSE GOES TO COURT

Some ritual abuse survivors are, in fact, starting to stand up for their rights legally.

For instance, a Geauga County, Ohio, common pleas judge awarded a \$10 million default judgment to a Hiram, Ohio, woman who charged that her father and other men raped her as a child during cult activities, according to a *Cleveland Plain Dealer* news report.

The lawsuit contended the abuse occurred in Russel Township, Mantua and Hiram from 1963 to 1971. Jamie Ann Sitko, 37, claimed in psychotherapy sessions she "vividly recalled incidents which involved men, including her father, standing in a circle around a fire with hoods, cat's blood, live cats, dead cats, candles, chants and threats of violence, to force her compliance, some of which were carried out," according to lawsuit papers.

James West Pou, the father, who lives out of state, did not respond to the lawsuit or the *Plain Dealer's* interview requests. According to the article, Sitko brought the suit because: "People need to know that this does happen. If everyone spoke up about it, it would help others in the long run."

FANTASY ROLE?

Some cult researchers, and cult members talk about the game *Dungeons and Dragons* as a stepping stone to satanism, and sometimes murder. That might be the case for an Austin, Texas, man. According to a December 9, 1992, *Austin American Statesman* article:

Dungeons and Dragons paraphernalia, pornographic magazines, and black robes, horns and guns were found in the home of a man charged with fatally shooting a woman 13 times...

Austin homicide detective Sgt. Dan Zahara said the suspect, James Noer, 23, told him he frequently played fantasy role playing games.

"His [Noer's] letters talk about demons and he dabbled in Dungeons and Dragons," said Zahara. "Lots of people play the game and don't kill people, but he carried this fantasy land too far."

Noer was charged with killing Rhonda Gail Lewis, 28, who was a topless dancer. According to the *Austin American Statesman* article, police found more than 200 computer discs, magazine pictures of women in bondage and articles with captions like: "Satan Escapes from Hell."

The *Statesman* article said friends told police Noer had perverted sexual contacts with women over a computer network. Apparently, from reports, he was into masochism and bondage. The article also noted Noer had picked the role of "assassin" in several of the games. And:

...one friend told police that Noer, who worked in the computer room at Austin Community College, participated in computer bulletin boards "to sublimate his desire to kill people."

MERELY CULTURAL BELIEF?

Skeptics sometimes refer to talk about dangerous satanic cults as merely the paranoid product of "cultural beliefs." Apparently, not reality-based. However, for Shawn Sellars, who was sentenced to death row in Oklahoma State Prison, the whole satanism phenomenon was quite reality-based. And, in fact, his involvement in satanism was actually a calculated, methodical process.

According to the book *Cults That Kill*, a friend testified Sellars had formed a satanic group called "The Elimination." The friend testified he and Sellars wore black robes and drank blood. During

the trial, Sellars said he actually wrote in his own blood: "I renounce God. I renounce Christ. I will serve Satan."

He eventually killed his parents and a convenience store owner as sacrifices to satan. "Thou shalt not kill" was the only one of the Judeo-Christian Ten Commandments he hadn't broken yet, Sellars said. In October 1986 he was convicted of three counts of murder.

As a lead-up to the satanism and the murders, Sellars said he was heavily involved in the game *Dungeons and Dragons*, was fascinated with ouija boards, horror films, black metal music.

One black metal band, Venom, sings:

**Candles glowing, altars burn
Virgin's death is needed there
Sacrifice to Lucifer my master.**

**Bring the chalice, raise the knife
Welcome to my sacrifice...**

Sgt. Ray Rast of the Independence Missouri Police Department worked with ritual crime for 15 years. He said he's worked with numerous cases involving, primarily, teen "dabblers" in Satanism. However, he said several of the youth had gone so far as to write "death contracts" to Satan in their own blood. They would also sometimes self-mutilate with knives.

I interviewed Sgt. Rast in 1996. He said he's observed an increase in teenage experimentation with Satanism the past five years, although he said he's watched it "ebb and flow" over the 15 years he's been involved working with it.

Sgt. Rast also said it's been his observation many of the kids who get involved with Satanism come from troubled homes with little structure, and are looking for a sense of belonging.

One would have to ask what was going on with a group of teens at Troy High School in Orange County, California. In June of 1996, I was in California to give a lecture in Orange County. The day I arrived, newspapers there were running front page stories on some graduating seniors who had cut several animals in half

and nailed them to trees outside the school. They also spray painted the name of the black metal band *Slayer* on a wall of the school near the animals. (*Slayer* was the band it was reported the California Satanic cult was listening to the night they killed the four defectors.)

I contacted an editor at the Orange County Register, a newspaper that has won a number of prestigious journalistic awards, and offered to give him at least one perspective of what might be going on behind the scenes.

He told me a reporter had already talked to the kids involved and determined it was merely a "prank" and they weren't going to do anymore with the story.

One would have to wonder if merely "talking to the kids," in this case, would really yield the whole truth, or for that matter, constitute very thorough reporting.

What would the kids in Arkansas had said if they were caught killing animals and spray painting at Stonehenge Park, say, a month prior to killing the eight-year-olds?

SATANIC HYSTERIA?

A PARENT'S NIGHTMARE?

Ethan Watters said he initially started writing about the subject of satanic ritual abuse in connection with the Olympia, Washington-Paul Ingram case. Paul Ingram claimed, as had members of his family, that he had abused them as part of satanic rituals. According to a May 1993 *New Yorker Magazine* article, the prosecution flew Richard Ofshe in to consult. Prior to Ofshe's arrival, according to the article, some of the children's and father's stories of the cult ritual abuse weren't matching up.

Ofshe set up a "little experiment" for his first meeting with Ingram. Although Ofshe had yet to talk with Ingram's daughters, he told Ingram he had. What's more, he said the daughters said they remembered he had forced them to have sex with each other.

Ingram said he didn't remember that. But after thinking about it awhile, he told Ofshe he could remember that.

According to the *New Yorker* article, after later supposedly reviewing reports, interview data gathered, etc., Ofshe contacted Ingram by phone and urged him to withdraw his guilty plea before the sentencing. The magazine reported on how part of that conversation supposedly went. (At the time, according to the magazine piece, Ingram was having some doubts about the validity of his memories, and he was hopeful more would come.)

"I'll tell you something, Paul — you are never going to get them," Ofshe said. "There is no way that you are going to be able to remember anything that is going to reconcile all the lies that have been told about this in the last few months..."

Then later in the conversation: "Maybe somebody can blank out one event that was just life-threatening to them, terrifying,

disgusting, beyond belief," Ofshe concluded. "Nobody can blank out as many events as you blanked out. It has never happened."

Skeptics began pointing to this case, and this article series, as one of the bench marks for the validity of false memory claims, and the continued debunking of the existence of satanic ritual abuse. The *New Yorker* article writer, Lawrence Wright, went on to write a book about the case called *Remembering Satan: A Case of Recovered Memory and the Shattering of an American Family*. A review of the book in an April 4, 1994, *Newsweek* starts out:

Paul Ingram's daughters are every parent's worst nightmare. Erika and Julie were obedient responsible girls and faithful to their family's fundamentalist religion... Then, in the fall of 1988, when Erika was 22 and Julie 18, both daughters suddenly moved out of their parents' house in Olympia, Washington. Several weeks later, they told their mother and the authorities that their father had been sexually molesting them for years. Before long they were embellishing their accusations with descriptions of satan worship that included rape and the slaughter of babies.

These young women were every parent's "nightmare" and they were "embellishing" the stories, writes the *Newsweek* reviewer, who, incidentally, probably never interviewed the daughters. But he concurred they were "embellishing," just like Ethan Watters knew the inside of young Sarah's mind, even though he had never talked to her.

In my interview with Watters, he said he could approach the *Mother Jones* article about Kathy with a "point of view" because magazine articles allow that type of subjective latitude. And while journalists are aware of the difference, I asked Watters how many people in the general public know there's this sort of unwritten rule with magazines. He told me a lot of people understood that.

One has to ask, do they? One has to also ask, because Ingram was going through a series of apparently fragmented remembrances

about his perpetration, was he more susceptible at that point to somewhat tacitly taking a suggestion of a memory from Ofshe because it just seemed to fit the general scenario? And for that matter, the *New Yorker* article even states: "None of the investigators would have been surprised if Ingram had orchestrated sex among his children." Knowing about other ritual abuse survivor accounts of things like forced sex between siblings, couldn't a questioner cleverly manipulate the situation to make the whole scenario appear not credible?

One has to also ask, if Ingram was in the early stages of having real flashbacks — as Harvard researcher Stephen Kosslyn postulates about brain functioning — was Ingram's imagination kicking in to prematurely fill out the rest of the storyboard? And did Ofshe's suggestion merely fit into that equation? (One has to also ask, again, if Ofshe knows nobody can blank out as many events as Ingram purported he had, why are Harvard researchers like Dr. Van der Kolk, Judith Herman, and others, finding strong indications you can?)

Another couple crucial questions one has to ask about this case are: Why have Ingram's daughters never backed down from their stories? And why was Ingram still sentenced to 20 years in prison for the charges?

Of course, though, according to the *New Yorker* article, even going to prison may have been part of Ingram's motivation. The article states four years after Ingram's sentencing: "He works as an editor of the prison's newspaper and as a clerk in the prison's law library. He has always been drawn to the simple, regimented life, and prison is particularly agreeable to him."

PANIC IN PENNSYLVANIA

A 12-year-old girl fled from a house in Johnstown, Pennsylvania telling of extreme ritual torture and other forms of abuse perpetrated on her, and her six siblings, by parents and neighbors. According to an Associated Press article:

**Police say the mistreatment included beatings,
cultish bloodlettings, exorcisms, sodomy,**

stretchings, heated needles under the fingernails... Neighbors also participated... They [the children] told of satanic rituals, of Rickie Gaddis [the father] using ceremonial knives to draw blood from adults and children alike...

“They [the children] were terrified of him, absolutely terrified,” Detective Yvonne Krug said. “They believed he had super-human powers.”

Court documents indicated Rickie Gaddis and his wife began sexually abusing two of their girls around January 1990, some 18 months before they moved into a three-story building where the abuse intensified, and other residents were drawn into the torturing, according to the article.

HISTORICAL CHILD SACRIFICE

People sometimes express skepticism at even the concept of parents torturing and sacrificing their children. And for some it is sheerly unbelievable it would ever occur on a wide scale.

Wisconsin cult researcher Jack Roper lectures on “Historical Child Sacrifice,” and is currently working on a book on the same subject. Roper said the world has a long history of child (and adult) sacrifice.

He cited Carthage, North Africa, from the eighth century BC to the second century BC, as a graphic example. This was a culture that worshipped the god Baal and goddess Tanit. [Baal was that era's label for satan.] Children were regularly sacrificed to these gods. A University of Chicago archeological team recently found a sacrificial site 64,000 square feet wide, and nine levels deep, with small burial urns with the bones of sacrificed children, said Roper.

Chapter 9

HARASSMENT

To have stayed as covert as they have for so long, some sadistic cults have had to be highly connected, highly thorough and highly sophisticated. The following story indicates, perhaps, some of just how thorough and sophisticated. (The story also indicates the type of extensive investigation some of these cases entail.)

It was written by Akron, Ohio, police detective and ritual crime expert Andrew Kasarda. Kasarda is a 23-year veteran of the Akron police department who also teaches about ritual crime in criminology courses at Akron University. Prior to his police work, during a three-year tour in Vietnam, he was awarded two Bronze Stars and an Army Commendation for Valor and Heroism.

SATANIC CULT MURDER?

by Andrew Kasarda

An average of 130 reports a day come into the Akron Police Department. As was my practice, I took one off the Felonious Assault Board to work on. The victim was a white, 37-year-old female. There was something unusual about this report as I read it. Two men and one woman entered the victim's home, burned her with acid, cut her, then ritualistically drank the blood that ran from a cut above the pubic area.

To follow up on the report, I spoke to the victim, Susan, who at the time was confined to the psychiatric ward at the local hospital. Due to her early association with the satanic cult, she displayed multiple personality disorder. To escape the horror of what was happening to her in the cult, she would revert to another personality. Sue's medical records documented 125 distinct personalities developed because she was born into the cult and abused by parents and grandparents who were also involved.

When I met with Sue, she relayed to me things that sounded insane, but she named names, times, and vaguely, places. Sue was permitted to leave the hospital accompanied by her therapist Grace. Grace said that if I had any questions, she would ask them of Sue, and Sue would in turn write out the answers. When I got the answers on a piece of paper, they made no sense and looked like a jumbled mess. The therapist then told me to hold the paper with the answers on it upside-down and backwards against the windshield. There before me in the reflection on the windshield were my answers perfectly written. The hair on the back of my neck stood up, as the sergeant who was driving the car looked startled.

Sue directed us to abandoned mines where she claimed sacrificial bodies were disposed of. She stated the satanists would put the bodies into wood chippers that would pulverize the body and expel the fragments into the mine shafts. As a safety precaution, the shafts were cemented closed and the Ohio Bureau of Natural Resources, although helpful, would not permit us to enter because of the danger.

After taking Sue back to the hospital, I started checking into some of the names she had given me. One was a minister in charge of a small church in town. I visited the church which had no windows or other way to see in. I went to the minister's house. He seemed a bit nervous at my visit. He explained his church was a "touchy-feely" church, where each individual did whatever they thought was proper.

Other names mentioned by Sue included judges, attorneys, policemen and other prominent people.

I contacted the FBI in Quantico, Virginia, because I had no one to turn to who was experienced at this type of case. I spoke to an agent who suggested some reading material. When I began reading, I started to understand Sue's situation. I understood the victimization and means used to force unwilling members to participate. The nature of the rituals became clearer also, and seemed to fit what Sue was telling me.

At about the same time, the minister I'd visited was seen at the hospital with a name tag bearing a different name than his own. Sue clammed up and stated that she was not safe. Shortly after,

Sue was discharged from the hospital and sent home to her husband and children. The husband assured me that he was not cult involved, and would keep an eye on her.

Sue then started claiming that the satanists were entering her home at night. Drugging her family, they could do with her as they wished. Although a watch was put on the house, none of this was ever substantiated. She claimed they used acid to burn her, cut her. She claimed they put wine into her vagina and drank it. A major problem with her injuries was that it was possible they could have been self-inflicted.

I was at a dead end and could neither prove, nor disprove, any of her claims. I then talked to her doctor who stated that all she was saying seemed to him to be true. Her psychiatrist was so convinced, along with her nurses and psychologist of these truths, that they put the pressure on for some results. I performed every logical sequence to a normal investigation. However, scenes of supposed cult activity were void of any evidence.

On one occasion, we traveled to a site deep in the woods of a town in southern Ohio. We followed Sue's directions and didn't realize it was a site until we came within a few feet of it. The site was triangular shaped, formed with vine, and could hold approximately 20 people. It held a pit where there had been a fire and a freshly cut Christmas tree was by the entrance to the triangle, by the apex. There was also, what at first appeared to be a hitching post between two trees fastened to the tree with vine. The post was singed and moved freely up and down about a foot.

When I showed Sue the pictures of the site and asked about the hitching post, she explained that females were strapped to it, sexually penetrated, then their bodies licked with flame. The Christmas tree was for the purpose of desecration. Although there were no fir trees in the area, I just could not picture someone going to all this trouble of carrying the tree into the area, engraving ankhs and pentagrams on it and connecting all that vine, if what she said happened here, didn't. Something happened.

A second spot was checked where she claimed we would find a house with a corn field next to it, where many sacrifices took place. The floors would be soaked with human blood and the corn field

would contain crushed bone and teeth. We went there on a Saturday and parked in front of the house, and took a quick look around. It appeared to be abandoned, but secure. Upon our return two days later, the house was gone. A neighbor stated that it had burned down on Saturday, and that it was bulldozed Sunday. We did a foot search of the cornfield looking for anything; a tooth or fragment of bone. We did find some bones which appeared to be too easy to locate. The bones were sent to the coroner's office, who in turn sent them to the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian later identified them as pig bones.

On and on it went. Every turn we took, we came to a dead end. During these so many months, Sue called me telling me how satanists were coming and getting her, taking her to ceremonies, killing the family pets and threatening to kill her and her children if she didn't stop talking. The husband could neither confirm, nor deny, her stories. He just didn't know. Every lead was followed, every name checked out, those that could be talked to, were. At times, I believed the validity of her claims, but then thinking how bizarre her stories were, and my inability to prove her claims, doubt reigned.

During the interim, I was having meetings with the hospital staff, giving them information and explaining what evidence was needed for prosecution. They in turn gave me material on multiple personality disorder (MPD) and Sue's progress. In my readings, I discovered that MPD was caused when a person goes through physical and psychological trauma in early childhood and splits the present personality he or she has and reverts to another personality that can cope with the pain of the abuse. The new personality may be of the opposite sex, younger, older, uneducated, or even speaking a foreign language. The number of personalities and types are only restricted to the person's mind. I've found MPD to be prevalent among over half of the ritual abuse survivors I've worked with.

When word got out of my investigations, I received 20 new cases, all giving me basically the same scenario. Again, all coming to a dead end. Every available investigative tool was used; polygraph, crime scene searches, crime lab, etc. Nothing, not a

shred of evidence that pointed anywhere. All of the victims were giving me the same names and more places that sounded the same, or places of the same general description.

Sue's cooperation diminished with my inability to bring anyone to justice. During this time, the Rape Crisis Center counseled Sue. The chief case-worker took Sue's case because of the difficulty of the case. The case-worker told me she was getting harassing, chanting phone calls, and was being followed by a white male, even in the courthouse. Just as suddenly as that started, it stopped.

The stories kept coming in from Sue of sacrifices in the valley in the Peninsula Road area. There were stories of heads being in a fireplace, children being bred for sacrifice in Youngstown, their bodies burned, broken and scattered in the fields, streams and woods; women being beaten and sexually mistreated, then being filmed, and the films being sold for a profit. Every devious crime was conveyed to me.

Her recollection of how she was transported to some of the ceremonies and where they took place was very vague, because she said she was drugged at home, before leaving for the site. Sue was convinced that her days were numbered and the cult would eventually get her. It wasn't until I talked to her for long durations of time, did I convince her that she was safe if she kept helping me expose them. Satanists apparently had instilled the fear of death in her so severely that to get her active in talking with me took more and more effort on my part.

Sue was readmitted to the hospital because she claimed to have been ritualistically abused, cut, bruised, and burned. The doctors once again felt she was not doing it to herself unless it was a personality she had within her they were not familiar with, or had not discovered.

When I would ask her how these people were getting in, she said they would call on the phone and trigger her by some means which would bring a cult-loyal, alter personality forward. That personality would open the door for them, and once inside they would do what they wanted with her. They would come while her husband was at work, it just always worked out that no one saw

anything but Sue. All along she kept stating they would kill her and make it look like a natural death.

It took a great deal of time to regain Sue's confidence. During this time, she moved to another neighborhood, thinking that this would keep the cult away. It didn't. She became less and less talkative, and seemed to fear me. Since she eventually stopped complaining about the cult bothering her and was getting along with her therapists, I moved on to other cases which gave me more probability of an arrest. You can't spin your wheels on a non-productive case, which her case had become.

I was hearing from other survivors that Sue was in danger. Therapists began to worry that she was not doing well. Therapists and doctors could not understand why I could not go out and arrest these people. I tried to explain that this type of investigation is difficult due to the nature of the underlying problem; not to mention dealing with someone who had MPD with little concrete information.

Sue did show us an actual site, and gave some good information. However, was she truly in danger? Would the cult be foolish enough to harm someone who was by now well known to the police? I did not think that they could pull it off, since we knew too much about her for them to try to take her life in any manner. In addition, she was writing a daily journal, and her husband was, supposedly, keeping a constant eye on her.

Time went on and it got to the point that I heard nothing from her, and less about her from other survivors and therapists. Her case seemed to fade into obscurity. New cases were taking more and more of my time. Then, the unexpected happened.

I had just gone to bed on February 4, 1991, when my daughter came in and said there was someone on the phone. It was Sue's therapist, who stated bluntly that Sue was dead. I was very shocked, and many thoughts went through my mind. How could this be? Did I miss these warnings she was giving me? Had I blown it off too easily? Could I have prevented her death? I laid silently thinking a thousand thoughts. All I kept thinking was what people that knew her had said, "They're going to kill her, and you'll never prove it." At this time, her children and her husband were in therapy

and her husband always seemed cooperative on the phone, but could never seem to find the time to talk to me.

Let me state that the first thing drilled into your head is: ...you don't run into a crime scene, especially a homicide; you don't touch anything; you secure the scene and call the coroner. No police officer has the authority to declare death.

After talking to the therapist, I called the detective bureau desk man and asked if a call had come in from the coroner's office about a death at Sue's address. He stated that there hadn't been any call. I asked him to send a cruiser and let me know as soon as possible. Within an hour, he had called me back and said the coroner was on the scene with the husband, and the body was transported to a local hospital. Never in my career have I had a coroner's investigator move a body without at least having a police cruiser present. This meant that the death scene was completely destroyed, the husband cleaned the room and straightened everything up. Conflicting statements came from the husband. He stated to the coroner's investigator that he knew Sue was alive because he heard her walking around. Later he told a second investigator that he knew she was alive because he heard her snoring when he went by the bedroom. The therapist stated he told her he could tell she was alive because when he was outside getting into the car he could hear her. The therapist asked, "How could you hear her inside the house?" He said he saw the bathroom light on.

There was talk that the cult had injected her vaginal wall with a substance that would make her heart stop. This was not found in the autopsy, which was insisted on by me. The coroner's office stated that she died of natural causes. A white female, 39 years of age? It appeared as if the coroner's investigator was pushing for a quick solution.

It was explained to me by the coroner's office that Sue was on self-prescribed laxatives and Fleet enemas, and this had depleted her body of potassium causing an electrolyte imbalance, that in turn caused her heart to stop.

She wrote in her journal, "You sought help, all of us have favored you and granted your great need of my counsel, you invoked me, now you will serve me Lucifuge. Satanchia, Agaliarept, Fleortly, Sacragatana, Rebilious Bael Agares, Marbas, Barbatos, Buer Gusoyñ Boyis and all other demons come join us, watch our Empower Lucifer have you [*sic*]. Come on Bathim, Pursan, Abigar, Loray Valefar, Foranu, Ayperos, Numerus, Glasya, Folas come now. You now have what you want. We already have Tamara, now we have your soul, your time has come. Don't fight it, you will enjoy it, Tamara."

This was her last journal entry. The writing is in the handwriting of Tamara, one of her alter personalities that was satanically involved. It seems as though she knew something was coming. All of her journals are in the hands of coroner's investigators who are frantically trying to make sense of this death and all its tangents. If she was using laxatives and enemas, her potassium and electrolyte levels would be low — they were not. A sample of the vitreous humor from her eye has been sent away, along with her blood, tissue and stomach contents. The vitreous humor shows that her potassium level was high, but she was not taking potassium supplements. It is still not known when this last entry was made in her journal.

The more this case is studied, the less things make sense. Why did her husband change his story so many times? Would a puncture wound into the uterus show? What chemical would stop the heart and leave no trace? These, and many more questions, come to mind. My commanders have been more than supportive of this and other investigations I've had. These are very difficult cases.

The coroner is convinced it is a natural death and is going to rule it as such. Other cult victims are convinced that Sue was murdered by the particular cult she belonged to. I'm not firmly convinced either way. In the state of Ohio, the coroner is the top law enforcement official, and his decision is final. So, it lies as stated: the coroner's office and myself are still looking at the journals, and the husband.

I would have felt a lot better if people wouldn't have told me it was going to happen, and for it to happen exactly as Sue stated.

Chapter 10

MORE HARASSMENT

SELF-INFLICTED INJURIES?

At one point in the previous chapter, Detective Kasarda talked of Sue being readmitted to the hospital, claiming she had again been ritualistically cut, bruised and burned by the cult. However, he also stated: "A major problem with her injuries was that it was possible they were self-inflicted."

Note: If a person is getting close to the cult memories, or starting to tell the secrets, some cult-loyal alter personalities are sometimes programmed to take over and somehow cut, burn, or do other things to the body that will unconsciously evoke the code-of-silence programming.

However, given a lot of the circumstances of the Akron case, it is quite possible the cult was indeed trying to intimidate Sue — as another cult was apparently trying to do with a woman in Texas recently.

"TRAITOR"

In *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse*, I wrote about the courageous story of a family in Texas that took in cult survivor Gina (pseudonym), who was on the run from a cult in Oklahoma. And for the following year and a half Janice and Dick Lord kept Gina and her young daughter in their home, doing everything possible to help and keep them protected.

Note: As a result of this experience, Mrs. Lord, who is also a licensed social worker and national director of victims' services for Mothers Against Drunk Driving, started a non-profit Christian foundation called "Jireh." The organization is attempting to set up a national network of "transitional living care homes" for people breaking away from cults. (In 1993, Mrs. Lord received an award

from the U.S. Department of Justice, presented by Janet Reno, for her work in the victim field.)

In January of 1993, several years after Gina had broken away from the cult, she reports being grabbed while walking to a friend's apartment complex by several Oklahoma satanic cult members. She said she was shoved in a van, blindfolded and driven to her daughter's elementary school.

"They did this to let me know they knew where my daughter was," said Gina. (Gina said she had been raised in a cult complex similar to the one in California. She had also been married to the cult's high priest.)

After going to the elementary school, Gina said she was stripped, and cult members used a small metal box with coals and a branding iron designed as an upside-down cross, to mark an area on her abdomen.

"While they were doing this they were saying things like: 'You're a traitor... You left your group... You deserve this...,'" said Gina. They then continued the torture by pushing two nails up into her vagina, she said.

Nicole Davis was an Arlington, Texas, police officer who had been involved with the case for three years. After the abduction incident, she talked with doctors who had worked on Gina, and was shown x-rays that showed where the nails had been imbedded. Davis said they had been inserted in the vagina so far up (into the cervix) that the doctor said definitively that it had to have been done by someone other than Gina, in his opinion.

This hadn't been the first alleged assault either. During an earlier one, Gina said she had also been branded on the abdomen with another upside-down broken cross (sometimes used to label a "traitor"). Likewise, letters and tape-recorded, alleged cult phone threats had been filed as evidence. In addition, a plastic bag with body parts was left in the Lords' mail box one day, as, they surmise, another cult threat. Davis said the body parts were sent to a lab, and determined to be animal parts.

BEING FOLLOWED?

In *Breaking the Circle 2* (in progress), I write about a woman from northern California who has been speaking out in public about her own ritual abuse, and has been actively working to establish a Ritual Abuse Task Force in the school system she teaches in.

Since she has been speaking out, she believes satanists in the area are harassing her to keep her quiet.

She has kept a written record as the events have unfolded, and the following are some excerpts from her journaling: "...In April, prior to my presentation to the school district, I was receiving harassing phone calls with some frequency. I now believe they [the cult] were attempting to access one of my alter personalities."

Note: Cindy is in therapy, and in one session an alter personality revealed the messages seemed intended to "trigger" and manipulate her. And on another level, Cindy also believes the calls were being used merely to scare her into not talking.

July 22

Yesterday I went to the dentist for an appointment at 9:40 a.m. The only people who knew I had an appointment were my children, the dentist's office and a friend. (I suspect my telephones may be bugged.)

At approximately 10:45 I was leaving the dentist's office when I saw a woman sitting in the waiting room. She was approximately 5'5", age 35-42, salt and pepper [graying] short hair. I said hello, and realized she was the same woman who had been at my door [at home] previously, as a "Jehovah's Witness."

[Earlier, this woman and another "Jehovah's Witness" (they had claimed) had come to Cindy's house. At one point, Cindy reached out to take a book from one of the women with her left arm. Cindy began feeling a sharp sensation in the upper inside of that arm. Shortly after that, she began feeling drugged and nauseated.]

I realized this [that the woman in the dentist's office was the same person who had been at her door], then thought: "Boy, they've got [nerve]!" As I left the office, I proceeded to the stairwell. There was a younger woman sitting on about the third step down from the top of the stairs. She was approximately 20 years old, wearing

a blue sun dress and shoulder-length hair. She was reading a small Bible. As I started down the stairs I said "Excuse me." I don't remember what happened next. I can't remember if she moved or stood up. As I went down the stairs... she would have been on my right side. At the base of the stairs I suddenly had the feeling I had been poked (again), a sharp sensation in the inside of my upper right arm. I had a sense that something was wrong.

I locked the truck and drove home. By the time I got home I was feeling nauseous, dizzy and shaky. I went outside, looked at my arm, and noticed a distinct hole in my arm...

I believe I had been drugged. My physical state was not good. I felt disorientated, dizzy, tired, unable to think clearly. I don't remember anything that happened.

Note: Sometimes people engaged in sadistic abuse and mind control, will drug subjects to make them more malleable for programming suggestions, and in this state, it is often easier to work with the internal alter personality system in general.

I returned to the dentist's office at approximately 3 p.m. The same woman was there. She was standing at the counter. She did not see me. I went into the office... I asked some specific questions. I was informed the woman was a Jehovah's Witness, and had "all of a sudden" shown up in the office to have her teeth cleaned. She had not called for an appointment prior to her showing up in the office. She also had not been in the dentist's office in approximately three years.

Questions: Why would this woman all of a sudden show up off the street to have her teeth cleaned? Is it just a coincidence that she is the same woman who happened to be at my door when I felt as if I had been drugged before? Is it possible she followed me to the dentist's office?

Individuals may choose to believe that I am paranoid. However, I don't believe I have ever been so clear. There is an evil in our midst. It may take serious turns, perhaps even my death, to cause people to see this ugly slime. But I will hold onto my truth. I am not crazy. Harassment is happening. The intent, I believe, is to frighten me into silence.

I will not be silenced. Good is more powerful than evil.

"I relate all this because survivors speaking out have to be aware of their [the cult's] tactics," said Cindy during a follow-up interview.

And, again, it's not just ritual abuse survivors that seem to be experiencing the harassment.

POISONED

It seems some therapists and ritual abuse survivors have been the target of highly covert, systematic poisoning. This phenomenon started to surface in late 1991 for Catherine Gould, a licensed clinical psychologist in Encino, California, specializing in the diagnosis and treatment of child and adult victims of ritual abuse. She has conducted training throughout the United States and Canada, and has authored a number of papers on the subject.

In late 1991, Gould had a therapist come to her for consultation on a ritual abuse case. During the consult, the therapist shared she was getting sick a lot of late: blurred vision, dry mouth, swollen lymph nodes, physical weakness, decreased coordination...

Oddly, every time she would get sick like this, her dog would also get sick.

The woman eventually went for help, and the medical tests clearly indicated she was suffering from organophosphate poisoning, said Gould. Gould is involved with a consultation/support group of some 30 therapists in the L.A. area working with ritual abuse survivors. And within a short period of time after the first poisoning diagnosis, two other therapists came up with the same symptoms, as did a vocal ritual abuse child advocate, and two adult ritual abuse survivors, said Gould. (The two adult survivors also obtained documented medical records showing the poison in their systems, said Gould.)

Gould explained this type of poisoning is insidious and slow. It gradually breaks down the immune system and causes any number of symptoms. Besides the ones mentioned earlier, some other symptoms include: chest pain pressure; labored breathing; feeling nervous, jumpy; generalized fatigue; confusion in thinking; vertigo or dizziness... Gould also said she has learned this type of poisoning

is actually used in some chemical warfare strategies. It apparently accumulates in the body, slowly disrupting the immune system, similar, said Gould, to what some farm workers experience with repeated exposure to pesticides.

Los Angeles County has a Ritual Abuse Task Force that meets regularly. And at one meeting, Gould brought up the reports of the poisoning. Shortly after, she started to become a target for the poisoning as well. For a time, she said, there were break-ins to her office, where toxins had been sprayed all over. After the office locks were upgraded, the toxins were sprayed into her car through an air vent, she said.

This then apparently started happening with most of the 30 therapists in the L.A. ritual abuse consultation/support group. Many of them, said Gould, also started to come down with organophosphate poisoning symptoms.

Gould said she was initially surprised that after the poisoning tactic was made public, the cult, instead of backing off, had stepped up this form of harassment. She said she surmised it was the cult's intention to break up the therapist consultation group, and get the therapists to back off in general from working with ritual abuse survivors.

Note: The network of therapists had become quite cohesive, and they were doing some extremely advanced work that was being used as a model in other places.

However, only one therapist in the group backed off from working with ritual abuse survivors after the poisoning was talked about publicly. Gould said the group consulted with a number of people in various medical professions, and were able to come up with a natural herbal candle oil blend, that when burned, neutralized the toxins.

When Gould initially started talking about the poisoning, she was put under investigation by the Medical Board of California in conjunction with the California Board of Psychology. Undaunted, she continued to speak out. And what's more, she started calling around to other regions to see if this tactic was being used.

She contacted a colleague in Canada who said, amazingly, the same thing had been happening there. Gould said this person said

there were at least seven therapists and survivors that were reporting similar symptoms.

Gould took it a step further, and drafted a survey questionnaire, that explained what had been happening in California, and included a list of organophosphate poisoning symptoms. She sent this initially to 70 therapists, survivors of ritual abuse, ritual abuse survivor advocates... most of whom Gould knew throughout the United States and Canada.

The initial results were astounding. Out of 62 responses, 45 believed they actually were suffering from organophosphate poisoning, and 40 had already gone for various forms of treatment for the pesticide poisoning.

Note: It's interesting to note, the same harassment strategy is apparently being employed in all these regions, lending more credence to the supposition of the widespread cult networking of strategies.

Also, 47 survey respondents said they had experienced other types of harassment which some attribute primarily to their work with ritual abuse survivors: telephone harassment; being followed, stalked; death or other threats; break-ins and/or theft...

Gould was asked if she thought about backing off from her ritual abuse work when it started becoming apparent what was happening with the poisoning.

"When I found out they were poisoning me, I became enraged," said Gould, who also said she had no intention of backing down. "The violation of me made me absolutely determined to fight back."

Gould said this also gave her even more empathy for the overall plight of the ritual abuse survivors who have had to deal with this type of highly covert manipulation their whole life. And in no way was she going to back off from trying to help them.

Gould, like Cindy in the last section, hopes the information that is surfacing about the poisoning will help alert others about the threat.

RITUAL ABUSE TASK FORCE

In 1988 therapist Myra Riddell spearheaded a movement to establish a Ritual Abuse Task Force in the L.A. area under the umbrella of the Los Angeles County Commission for Women. The task force was established primarily to research and disseminate information about cult ritual abuse.

The task force has also developed ritual abuse education and training programs for mental health workers, teachers, attorneys and law enforcement officials. The membership includes ritual abuse survivors, therapists, attorneys, police officers, teachers, clergy, parents of survivors...

At the beginning of the chapter, I mentioned Attorney General Janet Reno giving an award to Janice Lord for her work with victims in general. According to the nationwide ritual abuse awareness newsletter SURVIVORSHIP:

Janet Reno's district attorney's office in Florida successfully prosecuted one of the first cases involving ritual abuse allegations. Her current special assistant, John Hogan, was the successful prosecutor in the case, which is described in detail in the book *Unspeakable Acts*. In order to give the Attorney General information to pursue the problem at a national level, survivors of ritual abuse and their advocates are sending letters describing their experiences to Mr. Hogan and to Tom Birch, Director of National Child Abuse Coalition. Send letters to Tom Birch, Director, National Child Abuse Coalition, 733 15th Street NW, Suite 938, Washington, D.C. 20005, and John Hogan, Assistant to the Attorney General, Department of Justice, 10th Street and Constitution Avenue, NW, Washington, D.C. 20530.

Chapter 11

MORE EVIDENCE

MICHIGAN CASE

Macomb County, Michigan, prosecuting attorney Carl Marlinga called it the worst murder he'd ever seen. And, as the Matamoros cult members had been characterized, one of the Michigan murderers was characterized as "thoroughly evil." What's more, the case was punctuated by all types of occult references...

Stephanie Dubay, 15, met Augustan ("Augi") Pena, 16, at a party one night in July of 1990. Dubay was a runaway, and Pena talked her into moving into his home with his mother and 19-year-old cousin Jamie Rodriguez. (Some of the runaways in the missing children statistics are lured by people in the occult. Some are never found again. Or, as you are about to see, some are found — dead.)

On the exterior, the home looked like one of any number of homes in the quiet, middle-class suburb of Warren, Michigan. However, there were problems. Marlinga said Augi's mother would be gone weeks at a time, sometimes turning tricks as a prostitute. When she was home, she would also sleep with the 19-year-old Rodriguez, "...in exchange for rent," said Marlinga. The mother was gone this particular time. And Stephanie had been in the home a week and a half, when one morning, said Marlinga, Rodriguez and Augi apparently decided to kill Stephanie.

Marlinga said there had been reports Rodriguez had told Augi he'd killed a person before "...as part of a devil worship sacrifice." This allegedly took place in the woods in the northern part of Michigan's Lower Peninsula, said Marlinga. (Although this was never proved.)

Part of Marlinga's argument was that Augi had become fascinated with Rodriguez's talk of satanism and black magic, which would precipitate what happened next.

What the prosecutor presented to the jury was that Augi and Rodriguez laid newspaper down all over the floor and set a stool in the middle. They woke Stephanie and sat her on the stool. Marlinga said Rodriguez then put his hands on the young girl's shoulders and told her to think of something pleasant ...like a scene out in the woods. Just then, Marlinga argued, Augi stepped up and stabbed Stephanie in the back. She let out a scream and flew up into Rodriguez's arms. Marlinga said Augi allegedly stabbed her ten more times.

They then reportedly dismembered her, cut off her head and skinned the skull. Augi cut off one of her fingers to keep as a "charm," said Marlinga. The eyes were left in the skull, and it was placed in the freezer. The rest of the body parts were put in a plastic bag.

(Marlinga pointed out the defense argued that Rodriguez had killed Stephanie by himself, and Augi came across the murder after the fact.)

Later that day, a friend of Rodriguez's named Valerie, came by to cut his hair. Investigators were later to find Valerie practiced "white witchcraft," and Rodriguez claimed to have saved the skull to give to Valerie for her own occultic use. Rodriguez took Valerie to the freezer and showed her the skull. (She would later testify she recognized it was Stephanie because of Stephanie's bright blue eyes, said Marlinga.)

Later, when Rodriguez wasn't looking, Valerie took the skull and dashed out of the house to the Warren police department.

Marlinga said when the home was searched, investigators found all types of satanic and other occult paraphernalia including pentagrams, books on witchcraft, ritual knives, satanic altar accessories...

On the stand, Marlinga said Valerie testified Rodriguez was into a lot of black magic and she said he had power to control people. She also testified, at times his personality would shift

dramatically, becoming very dark, very scary. She testified the color of his eyes would even seem to change in this state.

Marlinga said Valerie testified that she was convinced Rodriguez probably performed some dark-side rituals leading up to the murder. But Rodriguez left any mention of the occult out of his statement, he surmised, because he wanted to keep this area as secret as possible.

The defense claimed because of his fascination and involvement in the occult, Rodriguez was actually insane. And while Marlinga acknowledged Rodriguez had, indeed, been caught up in the occult, he was far from insane. As in other cases, Marlinga said he downplayed the occult aspects of the crime so the jury wouldn't buy into the insanity strategy.

"Sometimes this type of thing happens, not because someone is insane, but rather, because they are evil," said Marlinga.

Circuit Judge Frederick K. Balkwell apparently agreed. In his closing comments in the Rodriguez trial, Balkwell said: "Your monstrous murder of a young and innocent child will leave lasting scars... Even the court has been shocked by the depth and depravity of [this] evil, horrible crime."

Rodriguez was found guilty and was sentenced to life imprisonment. Augi was tried as an adult and also received life imprisonment.

POSSESSION?

In the case in Michigan, a witness testified Rodriguez's eyes would actually change dramatically. The young girls in Johnstown, Pennsylvania, told police they were petrified of their father because they thought he had "super-human" power.

I was called in to consult on a case in Dallas, Texas. Newspapers reported 29-year-old Myra Obasi's eyes were literally gouged out, possibly by her sisters, because they believed she was possessed by demonic spirits. Newspaper accounts also indicated the sisters might have panicked when seeing, whatever it was, manifest in Myra's eyes that day.

One of the consistent behavior "oddities" for some children exposed to ritual abuse, is they will often gouge at eyes in magazine pictures, and so on, with scissors, knives... What have they perhaps seen in their perpetrators' eyes? Are they frantically trying to tell us something they don't know how to, or can't, verbalize?

Note: One of the reported components in satanic ceremonies is cult members will call on demons to enter them for more wisdom, more power. Authors M. Scott Peck, M.D., Malachi Martin, and many others, believe the phenomenon of demonic possession.

All this does certainly beg the question(s): How much of the cult workings, if any, are demonically driven? And if demons are involved, does this mean there is heightened intelligence that would add to the sophistication?

Note: Based on my research, I personally believe it's a key component.

ESTABLISHING A TASK FORCE

In the summer of 1994, Patricia Thomley spearheaded the formation of a multi-disciplinary task force in Michigan to lobby for legislation against ritual abuse. Thomley assembled a team of professionals that included therapists, researchers, doctors, law enforcement officers, pastors, attorneys, members of advocacy groups and parents of ritual abuse survivors. "You want to find people willing to roll up their sleeves and do the work," said Thomley. The team then prepared a formal package for legislators that included a definition of ritual abuse, statistics and educational material.

"They [legislators] need to be shown what's going on in their state," said Thomley.

Besides the Stephanie Dubay case, the task force cites a Niles, Michigan case, for instance, where 172 children from the Small World Preschool came forward claiming sexual and ritual abuse. Small World co-owner Allan Barkman was convicted on one of the charges and was sentenced to 50 years in prison, said Thomley.

NATIONWIDE

On a 1994-95 investigative swing through the South, Midwest and East Coast, I came across story after story of satanic activity:

OKLAHOMA

Former satanist Shawn Sellars was sentenced to death row just up the road from the site of another gruesome, apparently occult-driven incident. At Lake Eufaula in McAlester, Oklahoma, the bodies of Lisa Gregston, 17, and James Caldwell, 22, were found naked, surrounded by a circle of candles. Gregston had several pieces of pentagram jewelry and a pentagram tattoo.

According to a September 3, 1994, Associated Press article, family and friends said the two were involved in the occult. Authorities ruled it an apparent double suicide.

Pittsburgh County Sheriff Don Hass said apparently Gregston lay down and placed the butt of a semi-automatic rifle against the tire of their vehicle, with the barrel against her temple. He said Caldwell then lay on top of her and put the left side of his head against hers. According to the article, Gregston then pulled the trigger and the bullet went through her head into Caldwell's, killing both.

A life offering to satan? Perhaps. Some cult defectors who were being made an example of, like the ones in California? Maybe. Whatever the case, the occult aspects in this incident were hard for authorities to overlook.

SOUTH CAROLINA

In South Carolina, a police chief was called into a neighboring county to assist in exploring a purported satanic ritual site in some backwoods. Among the reports, said the chief, cult members were believed to have guarded the periphery of the site with semi-automatic weapons.

A police raid was staged late one night. No cult members were spotted. However, the chief said they did find an abandoned building spray-painted with a pentagram on the floor, candle drippings and upside-down crosses.

Based on reports he's been exposed to over the years, this police chief said he's convinced satanic ritual activity exists, and is quite dangerous.

I also interviewed Detective Lewis Marshall who has investigated reports of criminal satanic activity throughout Columbia, South Carolina. He had recently been called to an abandoned church in some backwoods. He also found a pentagram painted on the floor. A human hip bone, and a rib bone were found within the pentagram. Nearby, he said he found a grave that had recently been dug up.

Note: To some in the occult, the points of the pentagram star are considered "power cones." Rituals will be done to attempt to channel demons, or the "spirit" of the deceased into the pentagram, where they will be trapped in the power cones and, supposedly, forced to transfer power to the ones performing the rituals.

While in Columbia, I also interviewed a radio personality who explained he had been approached about joining a satanic cult in 1976. He said a neighbor invited him over and took him to a back room that was painted completely black. He was then invited to a satanic cult meeting. He said the cult member told him he would have to be willing to be naked during the ceremonies, and he would also have to curse God. He declined.

MARYLAND

Arlie and Roxie Watson, at Salisbury Counseling Center in Salisbury, Maryland, counsel ritual abuse survivors from all parts of the country. They also train therapists from around the world. And they said the stories emerging about the rituals, the torture, the mind control... are so similar it's scary.

The survivor reports took on a decidedly more real dimension for the Watsons in 1989. During a counseling session, one of their SRA survivors drew a series of pictures of some of the paraphernalia used during the rituals she'd been exposed to. This included a torture rack, a base for a ritual altar, and some other items.

About eight weeks after the drawings had been done, friends of the Watsons bought an old farm house in Wicomico County, Maryland.

While going through the house, they found a small metal casket-like box with air holes, a torture rack (just like the survivor had drawn, and similar to the one Detective Kasarda had found in the backwoods of southern Ohio), and a set of wooden legs that also looked exactly the same as the satanic altar legs the survivor had drawn.

What's more, upon further exploration, a hollowed out rectangle was found hidden below some insulation in the attic floor. It was covered with a hinged trap door. The small, metal casket-like box fit perfectly.

"Satanic baptisms" are sometimes staged during the ceremonies. A child, for instance, will be put in a coffin, buried with an air tube, then brought back — and told he or she is now the son or daughter of satan. If the ceremony is being held in an attic, a burial in the rafters would serve the same purpose.

Note: On September 18, 1992, Illinois Governor Jim Edgar signed Public Act #87-1167, allowing for the definition, investigation and prosecution of ritual crimes against children. Item 6 of this bill states a person is guilty of ritualized abuse when they "place a living child into a coffin or open grave containing a human corpse or remains."

Awhile after finding these items, another ritual abuse survivor told the Watsons of an isolated cemetery in Pittsville, Maryland, where she said she had been exposed to a number of rituals. The Watsons went to the site. Nothing. Neatly cut grass, graves, intact grave stones.

They went back a week later. Six graves had been dug up. Fresh, overturned dirt marked the rectangular spots. Summer Solstice, a satanic high holy day, had fallen in between the seven days, said Arlie. The Watsons even rented a plane to take some aerial shots of the fresh diggings, to contrast them with the pictures of the intact cemetery they had found the week before.

Note: Ritual crime investigator Dale Griffis said cemeteries are consecrated ground, so satanists will do all types of things to defile the sites. Also, besides the satanic baptisms, the use of body parts is also necessary for some of the rituals.

The Watsons said they have decided to become proactive with the information and designed a slide show for local police, prayer groups, and anyone else who will listen.

"The initial reaction from the police was shock," said Arlie. "That is, that this activity was going on in this county right under their noses."

MASSACHUSETTS

The Northeast Ritual Crime Intelligence Association was formed on January 13, 1995. Headquartered in Boston, the organization is made up of law enforcement officers, and others throughout the northeastern states, for the purpose of accumulation, evaluation and dissemination of intelligence around ritual criminal activity. The association was designed to help victims of ritual crime; provide assistance to law enforcement and social service agencies; offer trainings...

TEXAS

A 17-year-old girl disappeared on a rainy night in 1992 in the small town of Gilmer, Texas (population 4,500). Eventually, eight people were charged with killing the girl as part of a satanic ritual. Her body was never found.

Two adults had come forward saying they had witnessed the murder as part of a cult ceremony, then recanted. (There were also multiple allegations of a group of Gilmer neighbors perpetrating sexual and ritual abuse on children.) The indictments were eventually dismissed, however, after the Texas attorney general's office took over the case.

Some citizens were outraged with the dismissal and formed a "Justice for Kelly Wilson" committee. In not letting the issue rest, they started their own investigation, putting together "fact sheets," news releases, and so on. They approached legislators, the news media, friends, neighbors...

On Sunday afternoon, August 21, 1994, they drew some 300 people, and all kinds of media, to the Gilmer courthouse lawn for a rally that included talks by advocates, authors, a therapist who works with SRA survivors... The rally received so much attention, the organizers began talking of planning a State House rally in Austin.

CANADA

Meanwhile, a similar neighborhood saga was unfolding in Prescott, Ontario (population 4,200). However here, nothing was dismissed. A team of police, social workers and prosecutors uncovered a child sexual/ritual abuse ring. And of the 52 people that have gone to trial at the time of this writing, 90 percent have been convicted.

The story started to unfold with three children's disclosures in 1989. And by the close of 1993, 225 alleged victims had come forward.

Among some of the stories of sexual and ritual abuse, according to an April 3, 1995, *Winnipeg Free Press* article:

The children claimed they had been abused during monster games in the basement that featured adult relatives dressed in sheets and masks. They said they were raped, cut with knives, forced to drink blood and mud, and locked in a dungeon with a trap door.

Journalist Judy Steed wrote the book *Our Little Secret* based on this case. An excerpt reads:

Linked by kinship and friendship ties, Prescott's perpetrators abused their own children, their neighbours' children and their grandchildren in a multi-generational network that was staggering in its reach and its routine violation of hundreds of victims. Some were terrorized in nightmarish ways that can only be termed ritual abuse.

As an example, Steed explains one perpetrator dug up graveyard bodies, pulling the heads off skeletons and engaging in basement rites where adults dressed in different costumes, terrorized and sexually and ritually abused children. Some of the abuse was video taped.

Steed interviewed Pam Gummer, the child abuse project coordinator with Family and Children's Services. Gummer said: "This is not a unique situation in terms of abuse. Prescott is unique in terms of outcome."

The Jericho team, a joint police-social worker team, was organized to investigate. At one point, there were four police officers, eight social workers and a team of child-care workers involved with the case. With that extensive a team, ample time to investigate, and a highly creative series of interventions, a thorough mosaic of the extent of the abuse surfaced.

Police, for instance, often met with child victims several times, taking time to gain their trust. They played floor hockey with the children, discussed super heroes, and shunned their uniforms and guns for less intimidating street clothes, according to the *Winnipeg Free Press* article.

Also, closed-circuit TV testimony was allowed for the children so they wouldn't have to face the suspects for whom they often have a mixture of fear, love and dread.

Among some of the testimony that emerged: masses of animal bones were found in shallow graves on one alleged perpetrator's property. The children talked of having to drink animal blood, and, at one point, said they witnessed a baby being murdered. Steed wrote that police speculated one of the convicted female perpetrators may have been a cult breeder, but the defense lawyer didn't pursue this. (The body of the alleged baby victim has yet to be found.) The children also talked of being put in a hole below a house for extended periods. Police found a trap door under the floor of one of the houses, with a six-foot-deep hole beneath it, littered with scraps of food.

One perpetrator was found guilty of sexually assaulting 13 Prescott children, ranging from a 12-month-old baby girl, to a two-year-old boy, to teenagers. A nine-year-old girl testified, for

instance, this man, and a woman, tied her hands behind her back, taped her mouth and repeatedly raped her.

Steed interviewed the foster mother who took this young victim in. She said the girl was extremely polite and acquiescent; however: "without a self, underneath, there was nobody there," she said. "It was as if we looked inside her soul and nothing was alive."

According to the book, several years after being in quality therapy, in a loving home environment, and so on, this young girl was able to have friends with girls her own age for the first time, has developed some confidence, and is learning what it's like to simply be a young girl.

MORE UNITED STATES CASES

Two teenage babysitters at the First Presbyterian Church in Mansfield, Ohio, were convicted of sexually abusing children while the victims' parents attended church services. Lawrence Rohde, 19, was convicted in 1992 on seven counts of gross sexual imposition and sentenced to 14 years in prison. Scott Butner, 17, pled guilty to five counts of rape and received a five-to ten-year prison sentence.

According to a November 29, 1992, *Cleveland Plain Dealer* newspaper story, as many as 50 children described being sexually abused and taken from the church to wooded areas where they were forced to participate in child pornography, infanticide and mutilation of corpses. Victims' parents demanded that charges be filed against adult church members who allegedly were involved, but only Rohde and Butner were indicted.

Ed Gallup Sr., Mary Lou Gallup and their son, Ed "Chip" Gallup Jr., who together ran three Gallup Christian Day-Care Centers in Roseburg, Oregon, were accused by over a hundred children of sexual molestation and ritual abuse. Children described animal killings, pornography, and sexual abuse performed by adults wearing robes.

Ed Gallup Jr. was convicted on three charges of child sexual abuse involving two children. Ed Gallup Sr., a Nazarene minister, was convicted on the testimony of a five-year-old girl. In November

1989 Mary Lou Gallup's conviction was reversed because of a discovery violation. Ed Gallup Sr. and Ed Gallup Jr. are serving life sentences.

Meanwhile in Santa Rosa, California, Darryl Ball and Charlotte Thriakill plea bargained on molestation charges and were sentenced to substantial prison terms. The prosecutor's opening statement referred to the ritual aspect of the crimes, and child victims described satanic ceremonies which included ritual murders.

Note: The last three items were taken from the summer, 1994 Believe The Children newsletter article: "A Decade of Disclosures: Ritual Child Abuse in the United States." Based in Chicago, Believe The Children is a grassroots non-profit organization founded in 1986 by parents of children victimized in extra-familial, multi-victim, multi-perpetrator settings. They represent parents and professionals throughout the world addressing the sexual and ritual exploitation of children.

MORE BURNING

Cleveland radio broadcaster Pastor Ernie Sanders said a satanic ritual abuse survivor told him of being tortured in the basement of a church in mid-Ohio several decades ago as part of ongoing cult ceremonies. She said the ceremonies were done at night under the light of torches positioned in the wall. Sanders drove to the site with the survivor. A new pastor had just taken over, and gave them access to the basement. Tearing down some relatively new paneling, Sanders said they found three holes cemented in, with char marks above the holes.

Several years ago, Sanders said he was informed about an abandoned barn in Parkman, Ohio that appeared to be a ritual site. Upon investigation, Sanders said the barn loft displayed an inverted pentagram, black candles, a goat's head, blood sprinkled about... Sanders said he left a message for the sheriff on an answering machine at the department.

The barn burned down at 1:00 a.m. that morning.

NATIONAL RITUAL ABUSE AWARENESS COALITION

In March 1996, the National Ritual Abuse Awareness Coalition formed to join the ritual abuse field in a unified voice. The coalition will be made up of representatives of groups in the areas of ritual crime, survivor collectives, task forces, therapist collectives, cult research...

The coalition will serve as a hub to funnel the latest in survivor support/recovery developments, new therapeutic protocol and innovative ritual crime investigation techniques. It is developing a newsletter, a speakers bureau and a lobbying voice.

INDIANA

A woman in mid-Indiana discovered a barn just beyond her property line saturated with evidence of satanic activity. She said there was a rope hanging from the rafters with blood on it, candles, pentagrams, 666's, a graphic that said: Devil's Den. The woman said the artwork looked professionally done.

The woman has young children, and decided to contact a police officer on a local S.W.A.T. team. He checked out the barn. She said he surmised it probably hadn't been used in a year. He also said police had been uncovering similar sites around the area. But, he said, once one is found, the cult moves to another.

In 1992, Christopher Kamil, 23, pled guilty to four child molestation counts in Kokomo, Indiana. He was accused of using occultic beliefs to lure youngsters to his home. He was sentenced to 18 years in prison.

On March 3, 1994, Liberty Baptist Church in Tipton County, Indiana burned to the ground. Satanic graffiti was spray-painted over one of the brick walls left standing. Eight churches burned in Indiana in 1994. (Again, satanic agenda includes desecrating things affiliated with Christianity.)

C.A.R.E., Inc., a nationwide non-profit Christian advocacy group, was started in Kokomo, Indiana in 1993. It has a network of contacts and resources in some 20 states to help SRA survivors.

C.A.R.E. also provides safe-housing for survivors on ritual nights in two states and provides information for others interested in setting up safe-housing nights. It has sponsored state-wide community open forums in the Midwest on the reality of SRA, and has also developed a multi-dimensional training for churches wanting to provide "C.A.R.E." teams to help ritual abuse survivors with the healing process. (Their recently released book *Care-Giving: The Cornerstone of Healing* details this model.)

Besides the work C.A.R.E. has done in the United States, they have also branched out internationally. At the time of this writing, they had taken on the plight of a woman trying to find a safe haven and recovery from her satanic ritual abuse in England.

MORE FROM AROUND THE WORLD

Actually, in England they are starting to see ritual abuse as a serious problem as well. A comprehensive book titled *Treating Survivors of Satanist Abuse* was released in London in 1994. Some 38 contributors from the areas of psychology, mental health management, media, victims and advocates write extensively about the emerging phenomenon of satanic ritual abuse in that country.

According to author/editor Valerie Sinason, a child psychotherapist and honorary lecturer at University College London, the aim of the book is "...to change the international climate of intellectual opinion by offering a thoughtful reflection on unbearable events."

According to a newspaper article out of Australia:

SYDNEY — Children are being subjected to ritualistic torture by satanists, sometimes in churches and child care centers, according to an official government report.

The New South Wales Sexual Assault Committee said it had heard evidence of children being beaten, cut, locked in cages or cupboards, given electric shocks, submerged in water or deprived of food and sleep.

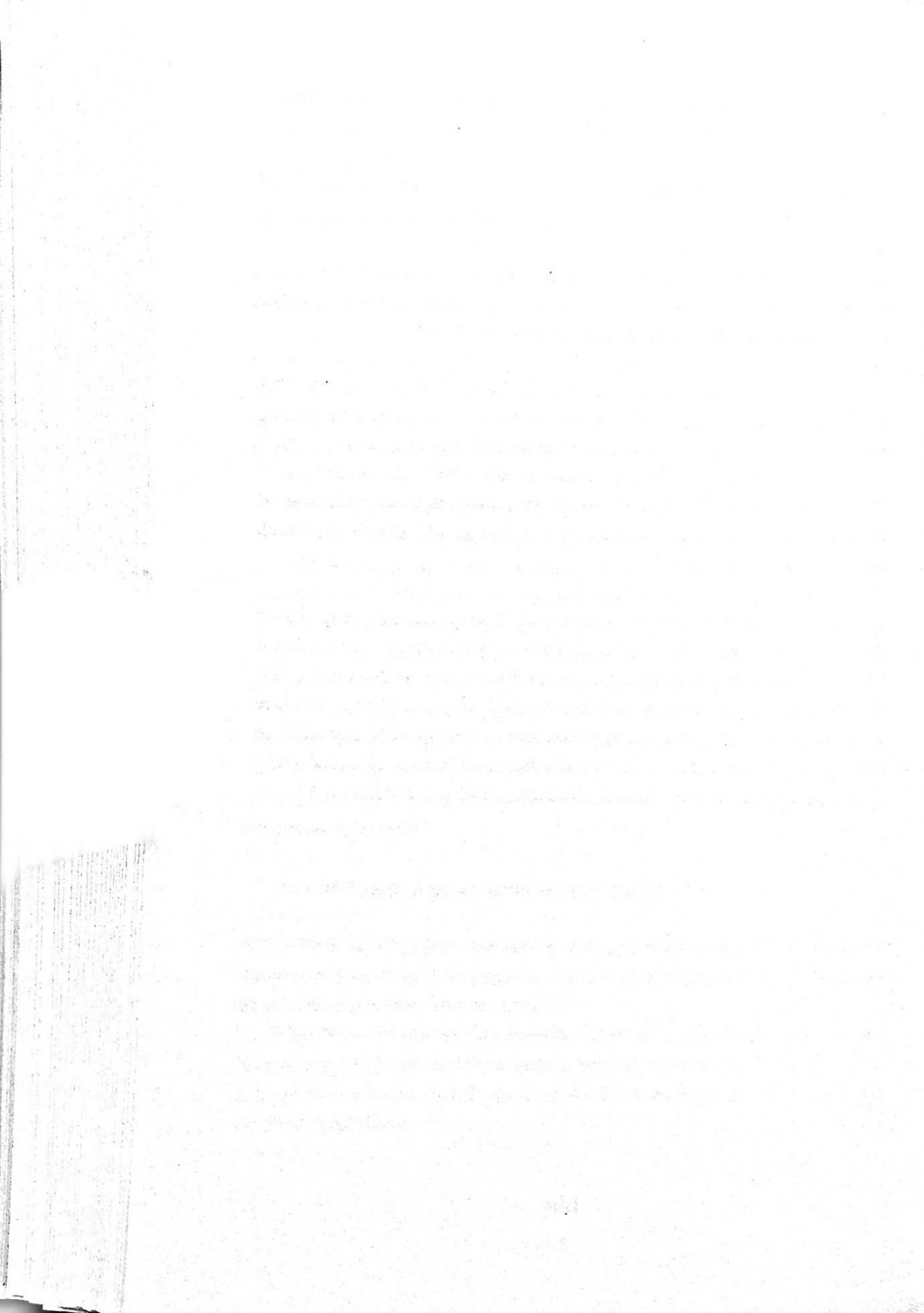
Sometimes they were subjected to psychological abuse involving mind control techniques...

Data from this survey was published in Australia's *Medical Observer* magazine. And the newspaper article went on to say:

Although the ritualistic abuse it describes has often been reported with skepticism in Australia... the committee is the first to acknowledge it as a genuine and serious problem.

According to a March 8, 1996, EP News Service report: "A [Palermo] Sicilian prosecutor has asked that five men — including a Catholic priest — be tried for allegedly holding orgies and satanic rituals in a monastery. Mario Amato said the men are suspected of violating various laws, including obscenity and desecration of tombs. The Italian news reports say the group practiced black masses inside a church."

Also, I just interviewed a therapist from Johannesburg, South Africa. (She requested anonymity for safety reasons.) The therapist said she has worked with eight ritual abuse survivors since 1989, and the ritual abuse stories, survivor symptoms, and so on, correlate with some of the other ritual abuse cases she's heard reported in other parts of the world. She said she has also been to SRA recovery trainings in the United States, Germany, and the Netherlands.



Chapter 12

“THE CHOSEN”

This chapter is based on a series of interviews with a woman who reports being an extremely “connected” satanic cult member. She recently broke away, and provides more information about the inner workings and networking of the more sophisticated satanic cults.

Dominique D., 40, reports being the oldest child of a satanic high priest in South Carolina. By virtue of the birth order, she was indoctrinated as “the chosen” in this particular trans-generational cult. She reports being involved in countless cult ceremonies, and because of her status, was also privy to a lot of inside information.

In addition, she reports one of her uncles is a satanic high priest for a cult in North Carolina. And what’s more, she said the uncle would sometimes take her along on “training” trips all over the United States and Canada — where he would typically address anywhere from 15 to 20 cult high priests/priestesses at a time.

Dominique said the training topics included such things as generating money for the cult through pornography; breeding babies for sacrifice, and for sale; kidnapping and recruitment techniques; torture and programming techniques; prostitution; money laundering... (Dominique is in hiding in another state. The names of members from her cult have been given to several law enforcement representatives.)

SNUFF FILMS

Dominique said the satanic cults she was exposed to were into a lot of areas of pornography. They generated material for child pornography, for the sado-masochistic market, the most extreme

level of the latter being "snuff" films. (These are films where a victim is actually being killed on-screen.)

Dominique said she was involved with the making of three snuff films, one in which she was designated to do the killing. She had been eight years old at the time. She recounted parts of that.

She said she was first put through a series of cleansing rituals, with douches and enemas. She was then marked with an upside-down satanic cross lightly cut into the skin in the groin area. Also, prior to the ritual, she said she was given something to drink that was drugged.

At this point, she said a lot of cult member chanting started up, and she was programmed to respond to everything the cult members would tell her. Which, one of the cult members told her, was also "...everything satan wanted her to do" as well. At this point, they also reinforced the satanic belief "pain is pleasurable," said Dominique.

She was dressed in a white dress with imprinted satanic symbols. The white was to symbolize purity, and that you were technically married to satan.

The victim in this ceremony was a three-year-old boy. Dominique said part of the photographer's purpose in a snuff film is to capture the expressions on the victim's face, and young children, as opposed to babies, are generally used because of this.

Dominique said the child to be sacrificed that day was somewhat drugged. That was so the child wouldn't struggle as much. But he wasn't too drugged, in order not to totally blunt the emotional expression at the time of the killing.

The child was laid naked on a satanic altar. Then Dominique was instructed to mark the child with a "holy knife." Light trace marks of upside-down crosses were made in three areas. They were made on each side of the groin area, and on the forehead an inch from the hairline. (While this was going on, cult members were beginning to chant to satan in the background.)

Then Dominique was led to a nearby fire where she and a high priest mutually gripped the knife handle, holding the blade over the flame. They reaffirmed all this was being done for satan, their ruler...

Dominique was then led back, the chanting growing louder. The camera zoomed in on her facial expression, the knife poised above the child. "I am focused now. There is marked determination on my face. And I'm smiling. I believe it is for a better good. I believe it is right." (Bad has become good. Real bad has become good.)

The camera moved to the young child's face. There's terror now. Eyes darting about for help (as Evandro's probably had). None came.

The knife plunged into the young child's chest.

The final scene showed the heart being taken out of the child.

Blood was then drained from the heart into a "holy chalice," and passed around, said Dominique. Likewise, the heart was cut into pieces and eaten. (Satanism is, again, the antithesis of Christianity. And this type of thing is sometimes their version of "communion.")

Dominique then related the child sacrifice that night — had been her brother. He had been "bred" specifically for sacrifice. At this point in the interview, Dominique broke down sobbing.

Copies of the films, said Dominique, would be sold to other satanic covens, and used, for instance, to show to children as part of the code-of-silence programming. That is, if they ever talked, they too, would end up like the child on the screen. The films, said Dominique, were also sold to pornographers in the United States, and internationally.

One of the cult connections, said Dominique, was with an art gallery owner in New York City. Dominique said the gallery owner's distribution sources included Mafia contacts, underground sado-masochistic groups, and so on.

PORNOGRAPHIC INDOCTRINATION

Dominique said sexual indoctrination and use in pornographic material often starts at an extremely early age. Infants, for instance, are photographed with objects in their orifices for pedophile magazines, and the like. Children and teens are forced to perform all types of sexual acts for the camera, said Dominique, including

things like having sex with animals (these are both cult member children and those who have been kidnapped).

Dominique said she was flown to the Baja, in Mexico, for some of the pornographic "shoots." These, she said, would often include a heavy emphasis on sado-masochistic themes: restraints were used, beatings with "cat-of-nine tails," films showing actual controlled rapes...

PROSTITUTION

Another lucrative area for the cult is prostitution, said Dominique. And that, too, starts at an extremely early age.

As early as four years old, a child begins to be trained, she said. They are, for instance, given drug injections to induce heightened suggestibility. Then they are taught how to perform sexual acts, such as oral sex. And they are also taught through demonstration all the possible sexual things that can be done to them — including some pretty violent abuse. However, part of the desensitization process is to keep encoding the concept "pain is pleasure," so they can psychologically, and physically, endure.

Once the child was ready, said Dominique, they would be, for instance, taken to the homes of people in the community who had contracted with the cult for sexual services. (Some of the children from the day-care settings consistently reported being taken off-site for the same thing.) Dominique said the children would be taken to individual pedophiles, couples, and so on. Sometimes children would be taken along with these people on vacations. Over time, the child would progressively be exposed to more and more pedophiles.

In addition, said Dominique, the cult would also arrange parties where the children, and teens, would be used sexually. These parties would sometimes include people the cult was trying to influence, whether law enforcement officials, judges, state representatives.

Also, teen and adult prostitutes would have quotas on how much money they needed to generate a week on the "outside." Dominique said in her particular cult, this would range anywhere from \$250 to \$400 a week.

BREEDERS

Another report that comes up consistently among cult survivors is the existence of "breeders" within the cults. That is, women who are designated to have babies for the cult. Some, said Dominique, are used for sacrifice, while others are clandestinely sold to families wanting children. And some are bred specifically to carry on the trans-generational cult bloodline.

The babies born of breeders in her cult, said Dominique, were never born in a hospital — so there was no birth record. Also, she said, her cult had a doctor who took care of those who were pregnant.

RECRUITMENT

Dominique said she, and others, were used as recruiters. They were taken to other communities to get to know "latchkey kids." These were youths from dysfunctional families who were having difficulty at home, in school. Some were rebellious, or loners, and so on.

Dominique said her job was to target such youth and befriend them. Eventually, they would be told about this "group" they could go to where they could experience unlimited power, unlimited sex.

A young child, Dominique said, might be lured with the promise of getting a pet, or another type of gift. They would be taken immediately. Some teens would also be transported immediately back by the cult, while others, said Dominique, would be given money for a bus ticket and told someone would be there to pick them up at the community where the cult was.

When they arrived, they'd be taken to rural settings where cult members had homes. There they would be prepared for sacrifice, or forced indoctrination procedures would be initiated.

DISPOSAL OF BODIES

Dominique said there were a number of ways the sacrificial victims' bodies were disposed of. She said this was taken very seriously, and was the responsibility of the "upper members" in the cult.

First, she said the heart would be removed, then the blood drained. (Both essential to some ceremonies.) Then the victim's

body was often dismembered. Sometimes the body would then be put into a pit of fire, if the ceremony was being conducted outside. (There are also reports small, portable crematoriums are used.)

Minneapolis Sgt. Jon HinchCliff said another disposal method he's heard of is mixing victims' bones with farm animal feed.

Dominique said cult members also filled the bottoms of large metal drums with body parts and concrete, and hid them on rural property owned by members. In other instances, Dominique said her uncle would sometimes take the remains out to sea in his boat.

Yet, another way to destroy a body is with a strong acid solution.

HORROR IN THE NETHERLANDS

According to a series of May 1993 The Press Association Limited stories, Zurich computer businessman Rene Osterwalder and his law student girlfriend Augusta Schoenenberger were charged with torture and sexual abuse of a six-month-old girl and a two-year-old girl, among perhaps others, for child porn films. An extradition request said the torture of infants included "...application of electric shocks, induction of suffocation by lengthy immersions in a bathtub and covering with plastic bags." It also said the children were bound, smeared with feces, and needles were applied to the genital areas. Authorities also accused the couple of driving through the Dutch countryside in search of victims. It was reported they had in their car a large ventilated suitcase, handcuffs and a gag.

According to a January 27, 1993, Associated Newspaper Limited story, police found a torture chamber and two barrels of acid, one containing dissolved flesh, at the couple's holiday chalet near Saint Ursanne, northwest Switzerland. "Osterwalder's flat was in a building known locally as the 'Satanic Church,' which specialized in depraved live sex and orgies..." said the article.

SERIAL CULT KILLINGS

A cult survivor now living in New Mexico, said her father was involved in both satanism and random serial killing of women. "Rose" said her father would abduct and kill women from states in the Northwest and bring them home where he and other cult members would cannibalize the flesh. She said her mother would

actually cook the flesh, and sausages would be made from some of the body parts. What's more, Rose said her father actually demonstrated a craving for blood. (Confessed satanic killer Shawn Sellars said he acquired a craving for blood. And he would actually carry around a vial with his blood as a "fix.")

Besides flesh and other body parts, Rose said her father would keep many of the skulls of his victims. (Satanists also believe the power of the intellect is supreme, and since the skull is the container for the brain, it is held in reverence. That's one of the reasons it is used as such a consistent symbol by cult groups. And may have been the reason, for instance, that the cult in Norwalk, Ohio, had broken into the cemetery to steal the skulls.)

After the various human parts were used, Rose said her father would then take the remains and place them in a box with other garbage. He would then take the boxes to the city incinerator. "He used to laugh, 'If they only knew what they were burning...'" said Rose.

DON'T TALK

Rose tried to tell someone. When she was eight years old, stories of the serial killings were all over the papers and the FBI was investigating. Rose sent a letter to a disc jockey of a children's radio station asking him to forward the letter to the FBI. (She didn't know how to contact the FBI directly.)

The disc jockey instead contacted her parents. The man, said Rose, came to the house, and the parents, of course, said everything was fine, and their child was just a bit "disturbed." After this, said Rose, she was tortured extensively and threatened with going to the "children's electric chair" if she ever tried to tell anyone else.

What's more, a situation was set up to give her identification with the perpetrators, encoding the code-of-silence even deeper.

Rose's family lived in a rural area near railroad tracks. Rose said her father hired a "hobo" to dig a hole, etc., for a septic tank system. It took about a month, and during this time, Rose made friends with the man.

However, when the job was done, Rose said her father drove her and the man far back into the woods. Rose had been taught to

shoot as a child. And the father, holding a gun to her head, told her to shoot the man. "Shoot him, or I'll kill you!" she said her father threatened. She shot him.

Note: Ritual abuse victims often report being put in "double-bind" situations, like being forced to help with the killing. This increases the overwhelming sense of powerlessness in the victim, introduces a profound element of guilt, and increases the victim's identification with the perpetrators, said ritual abuse awareness advocate Caryn StarDancer.

NETWORKING

Dominique's uncle, the North Carolina high priest, trained satanists in the United States and Canada in different workings of the cult. As mentioned in the beginning of the book, concern is mounting regarding the increase of indications of networking between the different sadistic hate groups.

Northern California ritual crime investigator Randy Cerny said some of these groups may be sharing techniques of abuse, propaganda, and infiltration. And he too believes some may be joining forces.

As an example of this kind of crossover, Cerny said he was once a clandestine observer at a stake-out of a Ku Klux Klan outdoor ceremony in Stanislaus County, California, where known satanists, with reported ties to a "skinhead" group, were in attendance.

In an interview for the *Breaking the Circle* book, a therapist and researcher at the Menninger Foundation Psychiatric Hospital in Topeka, Kansas, also talked about an indication of some crossover links. One of Carolyn Grame's ritual abuse patients talked of being drawn into a satanic cult comprised of a mix of teens and adults. The person reported he eventually left this cult, got involved with the Ku Klux Klan, and later with the Neo-Nazis.

A COVER-UP IN NEBRASKA?

Omaha, Nebraska's Franklin Community Federal Credit Union is shut down in 1988. Some \$40 million is missing. A legislative committee, the "Franklin Committee," is appointed to investigate. The trail soon leads beyond missing money to what appears to be a national, and perhaps even international, organized crime syndicate engaged in satanic ritual murder, pedophilia, pornography, drugs, money laundering...

Former Nebraska Senator John DeCamp served on the Franklin Committee. (A highly decorated Vietnam war veteran, he now practices law in Lincoln, Nebraska.) Through extensive research, DeCamp is convinced this satanic syndicate exists and that the syndicate went to extraordinary lengths to harass, discredit, and perhaps even murder, those trying to bring this to justice. DeCamp characterizes it as perhaps the biggest cover-up since the Warren Commission. And it is also another possible example of how far, and high up, satanists may have woven themselves into the fabric of modern society.

The following are excerpts from DeCamp's book *The Franklin Cover-Up*, combined with a series of supplemental interviews.

EXPLOSION IN THE AIR?

Gary Caradori was one of the chief investigators for the Franklin Committee. That is, until July 11, 1990. That day Caradori was flying back to Nebraska with his eight-year-old son in a private plane. They had been to the All-Star baseball game in Chicago.

At 2.30 a.m., a farmer in Lee County, Illinois, reported he saw a flash of light, heard an explosion, and saw a plane plunge to the ground. Caradori and his son were dead. The report of the explosion in the air made the early edition of one Nebraska TV news station,

said DeCamp, but was pulled from subsequent reports. The later reports, said DeCamp, indicated the plane exploded on impact.

DeCamp said Caradori had received numerous threats on his life, believed to be because during the Franklin investigation, Caradori had obtained information some of those tied to the Franklin case had perpetrated any number of child sexual abuse crimes and were practicing satanism.

“From 1988, when the [Franklin] case first broke into public view, until mid-1991, at least 15 people associated with the case as investigators, alleged perpetrators, or potential witnesses, died sudden deaths — many of them violent,” said DeCamp.

A major target of the investigation was Larry King, who was the head of the Franklin Community Federal Credit Union. As the story unraveled, allegations would surface he was tied to pornography, sex rings, satanism...

Stories of child pornography started to surface from reports made by young girls from the North Omaha Girls' Club. DeCamp said some of the girls told social worker Julie Waters they had been taken to parties where they, and other children, had been abused sexually and were forced to comply with the making of pornography. The girls also talked about being flown to other parts of the country at times to similar parties — even to Washington, D.C. They also alleged King had often been involved, said DeCamp.

One of the girls was admitted to a hospital, and as she began to trust the staff, she revealed more. Not only was there sexual abuse with middle-aged men, some of the “parties” would get more intense — as elements of devil worship were introduced, said DeCamp.

According to hospital reports chronicled in Decamp's book:

...she was locked in a room with a little girl which she described as a Caucasian infant. At about midnight Loretta indicated the men came into the room, took the little girl away from her and told her that she could achieve power by killing something she really loved. Loretta described that

they then cut the little girl's head off, stuck it on the wall, and made her sit in front of it.

She would go on to describe other satanic sacrifices, and also the nature of threats used to keep the girls quiet:

Loretta indicated that the men would try to scare the girls by having them watch animals being mutilated, and also the men would threaten them by saying that instead of killing them, that they would just cut off parts of their bodies.

According to DeCamp's research, Loretta's story was also starting to match up with several other youths' reports about the same perpetrators.

In this case (as with others that have been described earlier), a pattern of suppression apparently started to kick in. Even though Loretta was revealing more and more, neither the hospital, nor DeCamp, could get the police to come out for follow-up interviews with the girl. And the officer who had performed the initial interview and had initially expressed interest in following up — was transferred to another department, said DeCamp.

According to Franklin investigative committee member Senator Ernie Chambers, "I felt he'd [the officer] been transferred because he was getting too close to something, and his superiors did not want him to continue." (The officer would later testify before the Franklin Committee that he thought Loretta's charges were "credible," and he thought they deserved to be followed up on.)

Since there was no follow-up response from local law enforcement, Carol Stitt went directly to Nebraska Governor Kay Orr, who told her to "do whatever is necessary" to secure an investigation, said DeCamp. Stitt then went to the state attorney general's office with testimony from the girls claiming abuse. Shortly after, said DeCamp, several boys from Nebraska's Boys' Town also came forward reporting sexual abuse, murder and satanism in connection with Larry King and his group. (Both the girls from the Girls' Club and these boys were wards of the state.)

However, the attorney general's office, according to DeCamp, was extremely slow in acting, which led to Stitt saying to the Franklin Committee: "I'd like to say if the state continues to handle the case the way they've handled it, everything this perpetrator has told them is being reinforced. That he has the power, there's nothing they can do, nobody's going to help them."

Jerry Lowe had been hired before Caradori as the first Franklin Committee investigator. On February 15, 1989, Lowe sent a memo to the committee on the results of his first comprehensive evaluation of the cases. DeCamp cites the memo:

This matter is indeed a complex and complicated one, commencing with the closing of the Franklin Credit Union... and mushrooming into a situation where additional allegations [other than the financial improprieties] have arisen, including influence peddling, child abuse and neglect, child sexual abuse, pornography, substance abuse, homicide, and inaction and possibly malfeasance on the part of the law enforcement agencies, public agencies and public officials for events dating several years back. More importantly, there seems to be a growing public perception that many of the affected agencies, and/or officials are participating in a cover-up.

The allegations regarding the exploitation of children are indeed disturbing. What appears to be documented cases of child abuse and sexual abuse dating back several years with no enforcement action being taken by the appropriate agencies is on its face, mind-boggling.

Lowe did extensive taped interviews with alleged victims. They talked consistently of sexual abuse, satanic activity, being transported as part of sex rings...

Note: As hard as it is for many to believe children could be exploited covertly like this — it's going on in proverbial broad daylight these days in society as well. Again, according to the June 21, 1993, Time magazine article on global child prostitution:

The exploitation... exemplifies the single most unsavory element of worldwide growth in the sex trade: an explosion in child prostitution...

Estimates of the number of U.S. prostitutes under the age of 18 range from 90,000 to 300,000...

Pederasts in particular have lots of help finding a good time in Asia, Africa, or Latin America. Numerous gay-market publications and computer networks provide information. One of the most notorious guides to world sex spas for homosexuals seeking boys is called the Spartacus International Gay Guide; available since the 1970s, it is now published in Germany in several languages.

PROGRAM OF DECEPTION

The *World Herald* is Nebraska's biggest newspaper. DeCamp alleges its integrity and credibility "went on the chopping block," for the sake of suppressing the truth about the Franklin case. Over and over, claimed DeCamp, the article slants were that the Franklin sex scandal, pedophilia and drug abuse stories were trumped up.

DeCamp referred to what he perceived the *World Herald* was doing as a "program of deception." (Incidentally, *World Herald* publisher Harold Andersen was also on the Franklin Community Federal Credit Union advisory board, said DeCamp.)

VERDICT

Franklin investigators came across another victim-witness, who, as a youth, claimed to have been taken as a child prostitute on numerous trips to places like Washington D.C., Des Moines, Minneapolis, Houston, St. Louis, Pasadena, Grand Island... by some

of the same alleged perpetrators. He also reported being forced to be involved with a snuff film, said DeCamp.

On July 23, 1990, 12 days after the sudden death of Gary Caradori, the Douglas County Grand Jury ruled: "We found no credible evidence of child sexual abuse, interstate transportation of minors, drug trafficking, or participation in a pornography ring by [Larry] King or other Franklin [Credit Union] officials..."

Yes, Larry King had diverted credit union funds, the grand jury said. And it also ruled he used some of the money to entice men in their late teens and early 20s to engage in acts of prostitution — committing merely the crime of pandering, said DeCamp.

Everyone else was cleared.

However, victim-witnesses Alisha Owen and Paul Bonacci were indicted for lying to the grand jury about the abuse. At the time of the indictment, Owen was 19 years old, and Bonacci was 18 years old.

The case also included testimony from children claiming they had been abused in a foster home. They claimed extreme sexual and satanic ritual abuse at the hands of the parents in 1985. The father, Jarett Webb, said DeCamp, was a board member of the Franklin Credit Union and his wife, Barbara, is Larry King's cousin. (This had been the first red flag in the overall Franklin case, said DeCamp.)

While the children were taken out of the home by social service workers in 1985, the grand jury offered its opinion, said DeCamp, that it was unfortunate that so much time had elapsed between the first allegations of abuse and the time the children were removed from the home. DeCamp also said the grand jury report contained such gratuitous pronouncements as: "...children do have the right to expect that if they exhibit reasonable behavior, they will not be abused."

DeCamp also said the grand jury referred to the social service caseworkers as "rumor mongers."

Trish Lamphier, head of the Concerned Parents Group, blasted the indictments of the victim-witnesses. "This is a sick jury. Turning the victim into the perpetrator. This is so classic."

Dr. Judianne Densen-Gerber, who had been brought in as an expert consultant by the Franklin Committee, had found the victims credible and had just as incredulous a response to the indictments. "This is unprecedented, probably in the history of the United States," said Densen-Gerber, a lawyer, psychiatrist and prominent specialist on child abuse. "If the children are not telling the truth, particularly if they have been abused, they need help, medical attention. You don't throw them in jail."

DeCamp said the grand jury has said one of the witnesses, Paul Bonacci, had been a "pathetic" witness who had been diagnosed with MPD. He was being viewed by them as being "crazy," said DeCamp. "They didn't know anything about multiplicity, didn't have the remotest idea what they were dealing with." DeCamp said he believed this also demonstrated the "overwhelming influence" the prosecutor was able to exert in trying to discredit Bonacci.

DeCamp filed a civil suit against the grand jury in retaliation.

The basis for the suit, said DeCamp, was he believed in this case the grand jury had acted as the grand jury for Watergate had acted. That is, said DeCamp, they found out who knew what beforehand, then a strategy was crafted to discredit the victims.

OMAHA BUSINESS COMMUNITY

According to Franklin Committee member Senator Ernie Chambers: "What Larry King is doing is the tip of an iceberg, and he's not doing it by himself." DeCamp contends behind King's rise stood some of the most powerful figures in Nebraska politics and finance.

The following is an excerpt from *The Franklin Cover-Up*:

In Gary Caradori's files is the transcript of a Feb. 12, 1989 phone conversation with Sheila McGuire, aka Sheila Calder, former manager of the French Cafe... This night spot, partly owned by Larry King, was named by victim-witnesses as a center for sexual abuse.

The following is what Caradori wrote Calder had said: We had parties in my apartment above the French Cafe. Larry King would wine and dine potential investors downstairs at the Cafe. When the French Cafe closed about 1 a.m., King and his man called Parking Lot Bob — who worked for him (and was our coke connection) — would bring people upstairs to my place. If Larry King investors wanted drugs, booze, children or hookers (male or female) we'd get them. While these guests of King's took their pleasures — with the kids or whoever — King would sit and watch — while he drank, did coke and played with his young boys...

King took good care of the local and out of town high rollers. If you had the money to invest at Franklin, King would cater to your most deranged perversion. And let me tell you another thing. The boys in the boardrooms around Omaha are s——ing in the Brogans. If this case gets cracked open the list of involved will read like Who's Who. King and his crew have ruined a lot of childrens' lives.

For over a century, said DeCamp, the Omaha business community has been organized around the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben, a quasi-Freemasonic social organization, centered on a race track and fairgrounds in Omaha. (Spell Nebraska backwards and you get the name.) Founded in 1895, Ak-Sar-Ben functions as a sort of central committee of corporate elite and self-perceived oligarchy for the city, DeCamp maintains.

DeCamp also said many corporations connected to people in Ak-Sar-Ben have poured millions into the Franklin Credit Union.

DeCamp also notes Larry King got backing from Warren Buffett's socialite wife in his early rise. (In 1993, Warren Buffett was listed in *Forbes Magazine's* top ten billionaires in the world.) Based in Omaha, DeCamp said Buffett is the second biggest

stockholder in the *Washington Post* and is a controlling power in ABC-TV.

WASHINGTON CONNECTION

The Franklin tentacles may have been much more far-reaching than Nebraska. DeCamp said Senator Schmitt, who was on the Franklin Committee, was warned by an anonymous caller not to pursue the case because "...it would lead to the highest levels of the Republican Party."

In a *Political View Point* column, November 24, 1983, Ernest E. Bryant wrote:

Chairman [Larry] King has accepted a position in the Reagan/Bush re-election campaign. He was appointed by National Black Republican Council Chairperson LeGree Daniels, who was named Chairperson of the Black Voters for the Campaign, in the Reagan/Bush '84 re-election bid.

The article goes on to explain that King would be responsible for meeting with party officials and organizing campaign strategies within a 17-state region. In this position, King put on parties for some of these officials.

At the 1984 Dallas Republican Convention, DeCamp said King had put on a gala event at South Fork Ranch — the location where some of the TV show *Dallas* was filmed. DeCamp attended the party. Victim-witness Paul Bonacci also said he remembers being there. (He said he had been flown in to provide sexual favors behind the scenes for some of the guests.)

DeCamp said when he found out Bonacci had been at the party, he questioned him about a number of things specific to that night. And after the conversation, DeCamp said he was "unequivocally convinced" Bonacci had, indeed, been at the party.

COVER-UP PHASE III: THE FBI

DeCamp also states, "The justice department, acting through the FBI and the U.S. Attorney's office in Omaha, emerges from the record of the Franklin investigation not so much as a party to the cover-up, but as its coordinator. Rigging grand juries, harassment of witnesses, incitement to perjury and tampering with evidence — federal personnel were seen to apply all of those techniques in the Franklin case."

DeCamp cites more information from investigator Gary Caradori's notes. This an excerpt from a conversation with a confidential informant:

G.C.: Are the federal people still putting me down, have you heard: I mean they want me off the case?

C.I.: Well, they don't want anybody to get too close to it... This thing is way bigger than Nebraska... You get one of those dominoes to fall I think it could reach the White House and back so fast...

DeCamp's supposition is this is the main reason the harassment and cover-up attempts have been so, seemingly, intensive.

DeCamp cites more of Caradori's notes, April 20, 1990:

At approximately 1415, this writer received a telephone call from Alisha Owen [one of the victim-witnesses]. She talked about the FBI hinting to her that if she changed her story that they would insure her they would "go after" this writer and Mike Casey for "fabricating" an investigation. She informed me she had not fabricated any part of any story and that she was sticking to the story she had told me, and that

she wished me well. For my own protection, I tape recorded the telephone conversation, which lasted approximately 30 minutes.

SATANIC AND PEDOPHILE ACTIVITY

The Douglas County Grand Jury acknowledged that the allegations in the Franklin case "necessitated our study of satanic and pedophile activity in eastern Nebraska..."

From *The Franklin Cover-Up*:

According to testimony from Paul Bonacci, Larry King had been recruited to a satanic cult by Dec. 1980, at the latest. In his written history, Bonacci described how King picked him up after school one day in December, "and took me to the Triangle which is in a wooded area in Sharp County. I witnessed a sacrifice of a human baby boy. Everyone was chanting and it was a yearly ritual around the time of Christ's birth to pervert the blood of Christ. They used daggers and cut the body and filled a cup with his blood and mixed urine in it and forced all of us to drink from the cup and chant 'Satan is Lord. Lucifer our King. Realm of darkness come now and empower us your slaves.' Then they all began to chant some weird sounds and I got scared and was threatened I'd become the next sacrifice if I ever told anybody about it."

Note: Bonacci reports being taken to the "Triangle" to witness a satanic sacrifice. In Ohio, Detective Kasarda finds a triangle configuration at an alleged backwoods ritual site. According to the book Exposing and Confronting Satan and Associates, in satanism the triangle sometimes represents fire or male virility. Satanists will also use the geometric configuration of a triangle, or a circle, to call demons into.

Kathleen Sorenson became the foster parent that had taken in the children that had been taken from the Webb home in Nebraska in 1985. There were consistent claims of sexual and ritual abuse. Sorenson decided to speak out about what she was hearing from the children and went around the state giving talks, and eventually ended up on Geraldo Rivera's nationally televised show on satanism. On another television show shortly after, Sorenson said:

As you listen to us talk about these things [ritual abuse], there will be a natural part of you which will deny much of what you hear, and believe me, we did too. I would like to share this with you, partly in childrens' [sic] words, so that you can hear the things that they said that nobody can make up, that no child could know. That's what eventually convinced me, along with the deep emotion, the grieving, screeching, damage and hurt that they cry out with as they talk...

Many are sent to psychiatric hospitals where they are labeled psychotics, schizophrenics... I praise God that He brought so many of them into my life, and through our home, and that there are other families like ours, it is just a movement of the Holy Spirit is the only way I can explain it.

DeCamp said Kathleen Sorenson was aware it was dangerous for her to go public at the time. She was killed in a head-on car crash in 1989.

DeCamp said ritual abuse investigator Ted Gunderson investigated the accident and said there was a possibility it was a satanist contract/suicide. (In some satanic lore, according to Gunderson, a person who sacrifices his/her life like this for satan, will be reincarnated with more power.)

DeCamp explained Sorenson was driving a stretch of road between Fremont, Nebraska, and her home in Blair. At least several people, said DeCamp, knew which road she would be on, and at

what time. Another car coming from the opposite direction, crossed the yellow line and rammed into Sorenson's car.

SENTENCED

DeCamp notes Larry King was sent to prison, but again, not for child abuse. Under a plea bargain arrangement finalized with federal prosecutors on June 17, 1991, King is serving a 15-year sentence for embezzlement, conspiracy and making false financial record entries. Since the Douglas County Grand Jury deferred to the federal authorities, said DeCamp, and since there was no trial of King on the federal embezzlement or any other charges — the evidence of child prostitution and abuse allegedly perpetrated by King was never presented in any court.

On August 8, 1991, however, the victim-witness Alisha Owen was sentenced to three consecutive three-to-nine-year prison terms for perjury, said DeCamp. Shortly after, the charges of perjury against Paul Bonacci were dropped.

By this time, DeCamp was legal representative for Bonacci and had put together a case including much of the evidence just described. DeCamp said he believes: "They dropped the charges so that the truth would never come out."

Besides some of the information already talked about, Bonacci has also described a network of safe-homes where the pedophile ring stored kidnapped children before selling them. He said children would be kidnapped, then taken to Las Vegas where they were auctioned at a ranch.

DeCamp now also represents Alisha Owens, free of charge. He believes strongly in the credibility of both their stories.

"If I still had the luxury of believing as I once did, that all allegations of drug abuse, child abuse, pedophilia, theft and satanic cult activity were the exaggerated imaginings of some overactive child and adult imaginations, then I would not have to do anything about Franklin. I could still be enjoying an income of \$400,000 per year as a lobbyist, without having to work too hard, instead of being financially strangled as clients are intimidated away from hiring me, because of the Franklin connection.

"But I do know that it's true, and because of my upbringing, I have no choice but to plow ahead."

*For more information about the book *The Franklin Cover-Up* by John DeCamp, see bibliography.

MAFIA DOESN'T EXIST?

It's important to put some things in context at this point, in light of the Nebraska case, and the possibility of similar conspiracies and cover-ups.

For instance, I mentioned the Mafia earlier in the book. We know unequivocally now that during the 1910s, '20s, '30s, '40s... in the United States the Mafia was (and is) a vast national, and international, organization directed by known "godfathers" of crime. They ran a multitude of "rackets," ran drugs, extorted money, murdered, bribed and blackmailed all kinds of government officials. However, incredibly, it wouldn't be until the mid-1950s that that information would finally start to be made public through the "Valachi Papers," an expose by a former La Cosa Nostra member. And this would be further supplemented in November of 1957 when a rural policeman in Apalachin, New York, came across a gathering of 63 top mobsters from 15 states. They were assembled at the palatial home of Sicilian killer, Joe Barbara, for what could be described as a "Mafia convention," Anthony Summers writes in his book *Hidden Hoover*.

Summers points out this incident confirmed what a lot of law enforcement officers already knew about the Mafia and its extensiveness. However, it had hardly been investigated! What's more, the high-profile head of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover, not only didn't authorize investigation of the Mafia — *he said publicly it didn't even exist.*

According to Summers' book, Hoover, who was the director of the FBI from 1924 until his death in 1972, may have had a long relationship with Mafia chieftain Frank Costello.

From Hidden Hoover:

In 1990, New York mob boss Carmine Lombordozzi, 80, said Costello and Hoover "had contact on many occasions and over a long period. Hoover was very friendly toward the [Mafia] families... The families made sure he was looked after when he visited [race] tracks in California and on the East Coast. They had an understanding. He would lay off the families, turn a blind eye. It helped that he denied that we even existed."

And there was more. The Mafia, said Summers, apparently had proof of Hoover's persuasion toward homosexuality, and they apparently used this to neutralize the FBI. In addition, the Mafia apparently even catered to Hoover's preference, according to Summers.

Summers wrote one of Frank Costello's allies, Lewis Solon Resenstiel, wore the mantle of business tycoon and philanthropist. Over the years he gave \$100 million to Brandeis University, the University of Notre Dame, and hospitals in New York and Florida. Secretly, wrote Summers, he was in league with the nation's top mobsters and had a corrupt relationship with Hoover. He and Hoover, moreover, reportedly took part in bizarre sex orgies.

RITUAL ABUSE DOESN'T EXIST EITHER?

Now let's jump to the late '80s. Reports of satanic ritual abuse are increasing almost exponentially. Ritual abuse task forces are starting to form to fight back, hospital treatment programs are starting to develop to help survivors, safe-houses are evolving...

Then, in October 1989 (and updated in 1992), the FBI Academy's National Center for the Analysis of Violent Crime in Quantico, Virginia, releases what is to become an often-cited report, especially by those trying to debunk all this, that there is no tangible evidence to substantiate there are any trans-generational ritual abuse groups, rings, conspiracies...

I reiterate one of the excerpts from the report (a version of which was still seriously cited as recently as the April 1994 edition of *Texas Monthly Magazine*):

The law enforcement perspective cannot ignore the lack of physical evidence (no bodies or even body hairs, fibers, or fluids left by violent murders).

As graphically detailed earlier, there are bodies, dismembered body parts, hairs, fluids (mostly red)... And granted, some of this evidence surfaced after the release of the initial report. What's puzzling, however, is, in the face of all the ritual abuse survivor reports surfacing, why the FBI would even release a document that, in effect, would significantly influence law enforcement agencies all over the country to minimize efforts in following up on these reports?

The FBI report goes on to say:

...the difficulty in successfully committing a huge scale conspiracy crime (the more people are involved in any crime conspiracy, the harder it is to get away with; and human nature, intra-group conflicts resulting in individual self-serving disclosures, would be bound to occur in any group involved in organized kidnapping, baby breeding, human sacrifice...)

The Mafia committed a large-scale "conspiracy crime" that went undetected for decades. Not only did this entail a high degree of sophistication on their part, but it also entailed "large-scale" complicity on the part of politicians, business, law enforcement... including, perhaps, even the head of the FBI — the same agency that is now releasing a report that there is no evidence satanic ritual abuse exists in groups, or as a conspiracy.

Chapter 14

BRAINWASHING AND PROGRAMMING

As therapists continue to work with ritual abuse survivors, they are stunned at some of the sophistication of the brainwashing and programming. Electro-shock, sensory deprivation, psycho-surgery, massive doses of drugs, subliminal tapes to reshape the personality.

At first glance this all might sound like intriguing science fiction. However, a closer look shows it is anything but fiction. And what's more, not only is it utilized by cult members — but by governments all over the world.

At the First Annual Conference on Ritual Abuse/Mind Control in Richmond, Virginia, Alan W. Schefflin presented on significant events in the history of mind control. His material was intended to show, not only historical mind-control chronology, but how sophisticated the techniques have become — as well as an eye-opening look at some of the groups that are using them.

Schefflin is a professor of law at Santa Clara University in California. He has also taught at Georgetown University. Besides a law degree, he has a master's degree in counseling psychology. He has also co-authored *The Mind Manipulators* and *Trance On Trial*. (The latter won the 1991 Guttmacher Award from the American Psychiatric Association for the most outstanding publication of the year in forensic psychiatry.)

The following is based on the presentation in Virginia and a series of follow-up interviews.

MIND CONTROL HISTORY

In the late 1960s, then-Georgetown University law professor Alan Schefflin procured several documents being smuggled out of Russia by the Soviet Underground Human Rights Movement. The

documents were translated in London, then passed on through Amnesty International.

They described political oppression, including the use of unethical psychiatric techniques for attempting to convert dissidents.

The documents piqued Scheflin's interest. And as he began to explore this area, he discovered parallel techniques being used in the United States. He also saw that this was a significant issue that, in his opinion, hadn't been adequately addressed by authors or the media at the time.

Scheflin's early research eventually prompted the writing of *The Mind Manipulators*, published in 1978. Shortly after, he returned to school to obtain a master's degree in counseling psychology.

Of the decision to get into psychology, Scheflin said:

"I had spent a decade reading about how all of the collected wisdom on human nature by psychologists, psychiatrists and other healers was being used to pervert, convert and destroy healthy individuals [through these mind-control projects]. I began to feel I'd learned a good deal of bad. And I needed to balance it with a good deal of good. I wanted to learn how the techniques could be used to help people. And that was a really refreshing period for me, because it balanced out a lot of the absolute horror stories I was reading about."

BRAIN WARFARE

One of those stories, which Scheflin believes marks the beginning of the modern brainwashing era, was the "Moscow Show Trials" in the 1930s. Joseph Stalin's communist regime had overthrown the Bolsheviks. Stalin wanted to consolidate his power. And as usual after one of these takeovers, the regime put some of its predecessors on public trial. However, the "usual" people weren't put on trial...

Instead of prosecuting members of the old-line regime, Stalin put a number of Bolsheviks on trial who were, in essence, his friends. (These were younger Bolsheviks who had actually helped orchestrate the revolution and takeover of the czar.) In other words, some of the people who aided in the overthrow were now seeing themselves as traitors. What's more, said Schefflin, astoundingly, they readily confessed to a whole litany of war crimes historians would later determine they never committed.

This began to foster world-wide suspicion the Russians had, indeed, developed effective brainwashing/mind-control techniques.

This was underscored dramatically again during the highly publicized trial of Hungary's Catholic Cardinal Mindszenty in 1949. Mindszenty had been a staunch, outspoken anti-communist for years. However, when the communists took over Hungary, Mindszenty was arrested and jailed for six months.

He too went to trial, said Schefflin, and his whole demeanor, actually, it would even seem, his whole personality, had changed. He was now quite docile and categorically confessed to errors in most every aspect of his thinking about communism.

Schefflin said the power of torture and mind manipulation techniques is sometimes simply phenomenal in actually persuading someone to believe in the exact opposite of their ideology... no matter how seemingly skewed the new ideology is.

Note: Such is the case, for instance, with trans-generational satanism. Through a series of torture and mind-control techniques, such as promoting paradoxical thinking, victims are convinced bad is good, pain is pleasure, Hell is a desirable place to go...

"Not only were people being manipulated into believing their old political, or religious beliefs were wrong, but more, they were actually believing they were traitors, sinners — and would beg to be shot," said Schefflin.

Shortly after the Mindszenty trial, the CIA reportedly procured a secret document that detailed some of the drugs and sophisticated hypnotic techniques used on Mindszenty. Consequently, there was concern at the CIA that the Soviets were significantly out-pacing the United States in "brain warfare," said Schefflin.

“Part of the story was the fear the Soviets had made advancements in controlling the way people think and act that could not be replicated, or understood, in the West,” said Schefflin. “The other part, I believe, is it unleashed the seductive zeal in people who wanted to learn how to make other people do their bidding.”

In 1951, mind-control research became a documented CIA goal, said Schefflin.

And, just as a precursor to this next section, it is possible the CIA was doing some preliminary work on mind control with the help of, what would seem, the most unlikely of allies. Schefflin said it is a fact the United States clandestinely brought over Nazi rocket scientists after World War II to glean information. And there is unconfirmed conjecture, said Schefflin, that some of the Nazi doctors involved with human experiments in the concentration camps were also smuggled over to the United States and hidden, in order to get as much research data from them as possible — including data from mind-control experiments.

M.K. ULTRA PROJECT

In April 1953, the CIA's M.K. Ultra project was approved.

“This set in motion an enormous, heavily funded... thoroughly top secret program to explore all facets of mind and behavior control,” said Schefflin.

M.K. Ultra became an umbrella for 149 sub-projects. There were projects to experiment, for instance, with such amnesia-producing agents as electro-shock, ultrasonics, sub-sonics, hypnosis, sensory deprivation...

Note: One of the mind-control techniques ritual abuse survivors frequently report having been exposed to is sensory deprivation. That is, they report being locked in places like small rooms, closets, coffin-like boxes... without light, sound, food or water for extended periods of time.

An environment sometimes used is a sensory deprivation floatation tank. That is, literally a soundproof black box with body-temperature water and salt solution to keep a person buoyant and in a state of, what could be considered, suspended animation.

Scheflin said what researchers were learning was, in some cases, the use of short-term sensory deprivation in breaking down the personality, could sometimes bypass months of torture and forced drug use to achieve the same effect. If sensory input is sufficiently curtailed, said Scheflin, the subject will eventually lose more and more touch with their core personality, and start to project fantasy worlds around themselves — eventually effecting the ultimate in dissociation. In this state, the person is extremely open to having their personality altered.

Another area the CIA funded and in which it monitored mind-control experiments, was the use of drugs to substantially alter brain patterning.

Note: Many ritual abuse survivors consistently recall being administered hallucinogenic, and other drugs, to heighten the cult ceremony experience and to also make it seem surrealistic. The drugs were also used to make the victim more malleable in performing some of the acts. In addition, they were used to at times make victims more susceptible to programming messages.

When mycologists went down to South America to find “magic mushrooms,” and so on, said Scheflin, the CIA was there. Also, the professor said when LSD was synthesized initially, the CIA attempted to buy up a major portion of the world supply then.

When asked who the government’s experimental M.K. Ultra subjects were, Scheflin responded: “Everybody.”

As part of the mind-control series, the CIA funded experiments on mental patients, prisoners, students, the general population — even, it turns out, on other government employees.

Some will recall the highly publicized case of Frank Olson. Olson was employed by the armed services to work on biological warfare. One day Olson and a number of others were invited to a meeting.

At the meeting, LSD was slipped into everyone’s drinks in order to monitor subsequent reactions. Olson had a bad reaction, and was flown to a specialist at a New York hospital. However, two days later, Olson “allegedly” jumped out of a 13th floor window to his death, said Scheflin.

Did Olson actually jump? Or was his death part of a cover-up attempt? According to a July 13, 1994, wire service report:

Preliminary results of a forensic examination appear to contradict government assertions that germ-warfare researcher Frank Olson, who died in 1953 after unwittingly taking LSD in a CIA experiment, jumped to his death from a New York hotel. Multiple fractures to Olson's skull do not appear consistent with a 13 story fall, according to James E. Starrs, a George Washington University professor of law and forensic science.

Was Olson taken out as part of CIA "damage control?" This is wholly possible, given some of the other clearly unconscionable things the government has done with other mind-control and radiation experiments, to name a few.

The book *Whistleblowers* contains four pages of apparently declassified CIA documents from the M.K. Ultra project that allude to "disposal of subjects":

The problem of disposal of subjects is constantly present in intelligence operations. Even with fully cooperative subjects the matter is [not] simple, but where disposal involves totally unwilling subjects, or subjects who cannot be trusted, the problem is complex, expensive and very difficult. Since disposal does not mean shooting a subject by our standards, we are faced with at least three serious issues:

- 1) Placing the subject somewhere (confinement, re-settlement).
- 2) Insuring his adherence to our views and/or
- 3) Preventing his giving away our secrets.

If by some means we could create a perfect and thoroughly controlled amnesia, the matter would be simplified...

Schefflin said Sidney Gottlieb brought the LSD to the meeting where Olson was drugged and was in charge of the day-to-day operations of M.K. Ultra.

As time went on, the M.K. Ultra experiments broadened in scope to try to go beyond just altering personality — to actually replacing it altogether.

In 1978, the television show *60 Minutes* did an exposé on one set of such experiments.

In the '50s and '60s, the CIA helped partially fund Canadian psychiatrist Ewen Cameron's work at Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal. Part of his work was to regress people back to infancy, and literally rebuild a new personality. (Supposedly, Cameron was using people that had some sort of "flaw" in their personality, and the *stated* goal appeared to be eliminating that flaw.)

People were "depatterned" through electro-shock, massive doses of chemicals (LSD, mescaline, psilocybin), and so on. After extended periods of this, attempts were then made to program in the new personality.

The initial experiments apparently left some subjects permanently damaged in any number of ways. Some were unable to work ever again. Some experienced significant memory loss. Some also experienced deep distrust of the psychiatric field in general, keeping them from getting sound psychiatric help, to help reverse what had been done.

One man, said Schefflin, had actually gone into the hospital with merely an organic leg problem, yet he was talked into submitting to a battery of psychological conditioning experiments.

Patients went to see Cameron voluntarily, and didn't realize until much later they were being used in experiments, according to a February 1993 *New York Times* article. The article reported on Canada finally agreeing to compensate victims of these psychiatric experiments. (The United States had already settled.)

The Canadian government agreed to pay each patient \$80,000.

According to the article:

The patients at Allan Memorial Institute at McGill [University] were put into a drugged sleep for weeks, or months. In that state, they were subjected to electroshock therapy until they were “depatterned,” knowing neither who or where they were, and forced to listen repeatedly to recorded messages broadcast from speakers on the wall and under their pillows.

The article goes on to chronicle the story of Linda McDonald, now 55, who spent 86 days in the “sleep room.” She was subjected to 109 shock treatments and mega-doses of barbiturates and other drugs. When she left the experiment, it is reported she could not read or write, had to be toilet-trained and could not remember her husband, her five children, or any part of the first 26 years of her life.

As Schefflin mentioned earlier, wiping out someone’s personality, and then programming in one that will do the programmer’s bidding is very “seductive” to some. We see this happen in cults of all kinds.

And what’s even more sophisticated, is the actual systematic programming in of many alter personalities who will respond to programming cues.

A cinematic version of this is the 1950s film *Manchurian Candidate*. This was the story of an American P.O.W. in North Korea, who was programmed with an assassin alter personality. Every time he was shown the Queen of Diamonds playing card, the assassin personality would come up, and the personality followed whatever set of instructions were given.

When the “hit” was over, the assassin personality would recess, and the “host” personality would return — remembering nothing of what happened.

A modern-day version of this happens to the character Bridgette Fonda plays in the movie *Point of No Return*. In this case, the United States government fakes a woman’s death, then

systematically programs her to become an assassin. The code name "Nina" is used to invoke the assassin personality every time she is to carry out a hit.

One might wonder what code name the following woman was given. And one might also wonder how many like her — are out there now?

The following is from a February 18, 1977, UPI report:

Washington, D.C. — The CIA shook the theory nice people can't be made immoral under hypnosis by getting one woman to act out a cold-blooded murder in 1951, according to declassified intelligence documents.

The cold war era mind control experiment climaxed when the hypnotized woman, described as a peaceable sort, terrified of guns, fired a pistol point-blank at a sleeping colleague — not knowing the gun had been unloaded...

A book Schefflin recommended is John Mark's *In Search of the Manchurian Candidate*. This book reports at length on CIA mind-control experiments. This information finally became public after Mark's initial research and lawsuit against the government to get CIA documents released.

In *In Search of the Manchurian Candidate*, Mark reports that because of the secrecy of M.K. Ultra, the CIA could dispense with some of the academic red tape that bogs down researchers. There were "no stupid progress reports," recalls psychiatrist Martin Orne, who received a grant to support his Harvard research on hypnotism, noted Mark.

According to Mark's book, "We could go to Orne any time," says one of them (an M.K. Ultra official), "and say, 'Okay, here is a situation and here is a kind of a guy. What would you expect we might be able to achieve if we could hypnotize him?' Through his massive knowledge he could speculate and advise."

Mark refers to Orne as a "long-time M.K. Ultra consultant." One of the book footnotes: Martin Orne's work for the Agency

(CIA) was described in *Subproject 84*. He contributed a chapter to the book *The Manipulation of Human Behavior*.

One other thing: Martin Orne is now on the professional advisory board for the False Memory Syndrome Foundation.

Schefflin also said George H. Estabrooks, a college professor of psychology who worked with the government, said he was actually able to create a "Manchurian Candidate." Again, this is a person with other personalities that could function as couriers, assassins, and so on...

Schefflin emphasizes it is imperative people speak out about all this on as many levels as possible.

In *The Mind Manipulators*, Schefflin and co-author Edward Opton Jr. wrote extensively, not only about lobotomies, psychosurgery, shock treatments, electrical brain stimulation — but also about the CIA involvement in all that.

Schefflin said Congress has been notoriously ineffective in overseeing the CIA. And he said the prevailing sentiment is Congress often doesn't want to even be told what the CIA is doing. So the CIA often, said Schefflin, in essence operates with virtually no supervision — with somewhat of a *carte blanche* to excuse it from ethics, or even laws of the state.

In *The Mind Manipulators*, Schefflin, tongue in cheek, opens one of the chapters with a quote from then-CIA director Richard Helms: "You must trust us. We are all honorable men."

Schefflin believes there are still clandestine laboratories where these experiments continue. All that has changed is the techniques are probably much more sophisticated, he said.

He said he also believes on a government level there might be an international mind-control network link between such countries as the United States, Britain, Canada, Australia...

"Things point to some collaboration." For instance, Schefflin said a researcher in Australia recently sent him information on an Australian psychiatrist who was doing basically the same work as Cameron in Canada had been doing.

What's more, researcher Martin Cannon writes in the book *Project M.K. Ultra*: "although the documents given to Congress

(and, in part, reprinted here) are sometimes startling, they probably represent a 'limited hangout' designed to satiate congressional investigators with a bowdlerized history of CIA mind-control research. The worst has been kept hidden from us."

What's more, even though the government said it's stopped those experiments, those programs, one must ask: Have they?

Now, as unbelievable as it seems, it appears the CIA funded a series of unethical and unconscionable mind-control projects. Projects that destroyed people's lives. All in search for, among other things, the *perfect* conscienceless operatives.

To underscore this, and as a way of further showing how unconscionable parts of the United States government are, I cite an April 20, 1994, *Albuquerque Tribune* story about recently released documents on government-sponsored radiation experiments:

In Boston, it was mentally retarded teenagers who ate radioactively contaminated milk and cereal.

In Nashville, Tenn., it was low-income pregnant women who took radioactive iron pills.

In Oregon and Washington state, it was prison inmates whose testicles were irradiated.

And in Memphis, Tenn., it was newborn babies who were injected with radioactive iodide.

From the 1940s to the 1970s, government sponsored scientists conducted human radiation experiments. They often chose people who were disadvantaged, vulnerable, poor, or members of minority groups as their unwitting guinea pigs.

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. The second part outlines the procedures for handling discrepancies and errors, stating that any such issues should be reported immediately to the relevant department. The third part details the process for auditing the accounts, including the selection of samples and the use of statistical methods to ensure the reliability of the data. The final part concludes with a statement of the overall findings and a recommendation for further improvements in the accounting system.

MARIONETTE OPERATIVES

The day I got back from the Ritual Abuse/Mind Control seminar in Virginia, I received a letter from a woman in Georgia who was writing about, of all things, some of the ultra-sophisticated levels of programming she had been indoctrinated with — as an unwitting high-level operative.

Note: A subsection of the M.K. Ultra series was reportedly code-named "MKNAOMI." Its focus, supposedly, is psychological and genetic engineering to create these Manchurian-Candidate-type operatives for work pools, sex slave rings, drug running, assassinations... It is also reported by some that the base research data for the project initially came from SS German Nazi scientists, and now psychiatrists, and others from around the world, are collaborating on the project.

Kathleen H. is 38 years old, married, and four years prior to this interview, got into recovery for codependency issues. As she was doing recovery/psychotherapy, she sequentially got in touch with past physical abuse, sexual abuse — and finally a complex alter personality system that would eventually reveal her reported long-term involvement as a sex slave, courier and assassin in conjunction with the highly secretive government mind-control projects, she said.

Kathleen's father had been an electrical engineer for a major communications company in Pennsylvania, who was also involved with trans-generational druidism and satanism, she said. Kathleen reports being indoctrinated at an early age, and over time, was sequentially involved with the Satanic Hierarchy, then Order of the Golden Dawn, and finally the Illuminati. Kathleen describes

this as a three-pronged network, with the Illuminati at the top of the occultic pyramid.

MEMORY SAGA

Kathleen initially got into recovery at the Crossroads Codependency Treatment Center in Chattanooga, Tennessee in 1989. Referred to there as the "ice lady," she virtually had no childhood memories.

Eventually, she began having memories of her father sexually abusing her as a child. After the memories started to come, she confronted her father with a letter, then took a step beyond. He had married into a second family, and there was a young daughter. The new wife had also read Kathleen's letter and started to become acutely aware of sexual abuse symptoms in some of the children. She went to the sex crimes division of the county's sheriff's department.

The father was subsequently charged with three counts of child molestation. However, he died before the end of the trial. (While the death was listed as a suicide, Kathleen asserts her father was really killed at the hands of some of his underworld associates.)

Meanwhile, Kathleen started having more repressed memories and feelings surface. At this time, she was in private therapy and had begun going to a 12 Step group for incest survivors. There were now "home torture" memories that included her father performing electro-shock on her with transformer wires from a train set, the use of vice grips, insertion of objects into her orifices... She also remembered a "kiddie porn" setting in a building where she was photographed.

It would be shortly after all this, she would have the first satanic ritual abuse flashback. It was merely a quick flash to her father standing in front of her in a black robe. "Neither I, nor my therapist, had any inkling that I had occult ritual abuse in my history. We had never even discussed this possibility. I didn't want to deal with the flashback, but I had no choice," she said. "Suicide conditioning was kicking in hard and fast."

Shortly after, Kathleen went to Bethesda Psychiatric Health Institute in Denver, Colorado, where she was diagnosed with MPD. Sixteen alter personalities surfaced. More memories came.

Memories of not only being at cult ritual ceremonies, but actually officiating at some as well — and outwardly sharing the same satanic belief system.

“I was deeply in shock about the things my alter personalities were drawing and describing — in detail,” said Kathleen. This included having sex with animals, cannibalizing animal parts, drinking blood, having to help kill a young child during one of the ceremonies, being a high priest apprentice... She also began remembering that she, too, had been taught and programmed by her father to program other cult children.

“This last awareness, more than any other, plunged me into deep depression. And there was a strong desire to end my life,” Kathleen continued. “I simply couldn’t live with the knowledge these children were living mentally and emotionally damaged lives because of what I had done to them.”

When Kathleen got out of Bethesda, she continued with long-term individual therapy. During this work, many more alter personalities surfaced, along with information about the deeper layers of programming. And as these alters and programming schemes became apparent, even more simply horrendous memories started to emerge.

She remembered her father was a highly respected, valued programmer, who, she said, was also involved with the CIA joint mind-control projects. She remembered attending mind-control trainings her father put on for such groups as satanic high priests, Neo-Nazi leaders, and other occult group representatives. Kathleen realized her father had actually used her as a prototype, programming layer after layer of identities.

One of the identities was that of an assassin. She had memories of being trained to kill using such weapons as AK 47s, zip wires, knives...

HIT JOBS

Kathleen said when a “hit job” would come up, the scenario would go like this:

People in charge of taking her to the hit location were called “handlers.” They would contact her, and through a series of code

words, would call forth the alter personality designated to do the traveling. (She would be transported in motor homes, private planes, etc.)

En route, the assassin alter would be called up and given a dossier on the person to be eliminated. The files would often include what Kathleen now construes was fabricated material on the person to provoke the killer instinct in the assassin alter personality. She said a report may read that the target "rapes and molests" children. (Because that had been Kathleen's personal experience growing up, the primal anger she had to draw on to carry out the killing was immense.)

Kathleen said some of the killings were staged as suicides and accidents, including hangings, someone going off a bridge, pill overdoses. Others simply became unsolved homicides.

She, for instance, had a memory of being transported to another city. Then a memory of standing in front of a woman with a white dress on. A pistol is raised. Kathleen fires. And there are memories of the absolutely shocked expression on the woman's face, as a "red flower" of blood began to stain the front of the victim's dress.

Kathleen said she believes she was seldom briefed on the real reason the person was being killed. But she surmised it was sometimes, say, a local satanic high priest who was holding back money from the Illuminati, or a defector who had begun to talk... "Who knows," said Kathleen, "maybe the woman I killed was doing the same thing I'm doing today [with the interview]."

After the killing, Kathleen said she would be transported back home, the alter personality recessed, and she would have no conscious memory of what happened.

"I was taught at governmental [and other] facilities, how to kill people. I was trained, in alter personality states, how to use a number of standard and non-standard weapons," Kathleen continued. "After working through these particular memories [assassinations], I met with several men who were in Special Forces and Military Intelligence. I gave these people detailed descriptions of the techniques I was taught, and of specific types of weapons, bombs and ammunition that I also used, in alter states... Each one told me that very few civilians know about the methods of killing I describe.

They have validated my memories enough for me to be confident in sharing the truth with other people.”

Kathleen ended by saying: “I know the Illuminati wants to ultimately rule the world... Talk about control freaks.”

POINT OF NO RETURN

Earlier I alluded to the movie *Point of No Return*, written by Robert Getchell, and starring Bridgette Fonda. In the movie, Fonda’s character’s death is faked, and she is forced to become a trained assassin, or “marionette” if you will, for a highly secretive United States government project.

Through forced confinement, threats, psychological and physical manipulation (she is even shot in the leg by her trainer at one point), she is “broken.” She is then given a code name, “Nina,” and trained in martial arts, advanced weapons use, etc. She systematically becomes more skilled, and more cold — as this persona, attached to the code name, evolves.

She is eventually released from the supervised underground training location, to resume somewhat of a normal life on the outside. She gets an apartment, gets into a relationship, is again experiencing full ranges of emotions...

However, periodically she would get phone calls where the code name was invoked. With this trigger, she would move into her professional, almost conscienceless, assassin persona and carry out whatever commands she was given.

While the main character’s code name was fictitious, the general scenario is far from fictitious — and is not without some pretty tangible, documented precedence.

The woman’s code name was “Tania.” The world knew her as newspaper heiress Patty Hearst. In 1974, she was kidnapped by the Symbionese Liberation Army (SLA), a small political terrorist group. Through sensory deprivation (being starved and locked in a dark closet for weeks), intimidation, threats, sexual abuse, and any number of other psychological and physical manipulations, Hearst apparently was “broken.” Then through mind control, she was coerced to become a member of the group. She passed up

chances to escape, participated in armed bank robberies, and other SLA operations.

Note: The previous chapter cites the story of a government mind-control project that turned a woman into a conscienceless assassin. That was in 1951. With the possibility of 45 more years of experimentation and research — how much more sophisticated, and effective, has the process, perhaps, become?

The following section provides some scary indicators.

ADVANCED PROGRAMMING

According to some therapists who have worked with people with this “high-level” programming, the current sophistication is staggering — and often quite consistent from operative to operative.

Licensed clinical pastoral counselor Mary Jo Schneller, Fenton, Missouri, has helped deprogram several of these operatives. She said they are encoded with a series of complex programs.

For instance, an “alpha” program is at the base of all the programs, said Schneller. Through neuron pathway stimulation, the operative can tap into such “super-human” traits as enormous increases in physical strength, a photographic memory, amazing visual acuity. This program stimulates brain output in many areas exponentially.

“Beta” programming is designed to create the “ultimate sex slave,” said Schneller. These alter personalities are programmed with no sexual inhibitions and trained to perform practically any fantasy.

“Gamma” programming utilizes a series of sophisticated “blockers” to keep the programs and alter personalities totally compartmentalized.

“Delta” programming is designed to create assassin alter personalities.

“Theta” programming, said Schneller, entails tapping into psychic abilities. Since these abilities (such as extra-sensory perception) are often erratic, Schneller said methods for controlling and enhancing these abilities have been developed. The brain, for instance, is stimulated by such things as lasers and electromagnetics.

"Chi" programming includes "call-back dates" for the person to, say, return to the cult. And "omega" programming consists of self-destruct programs.

Note: Schneller said she has networked with the Mungadze Association, a dissociative disorders clinic in Bedford, Texas, in regard to some of this information and deprogramming techniques.

"ROBOT" ALTER PERSONALITIES

More and more therapists are coming across survivors reporting high-level "marionette" operative stories similar to Kathleen's. Randy Noblitt, Ph.D., is also a member of both the American and British Psychological Societies.

Noblitt said he has worked with a number of survivors reporting the same types of stories as Kathleen. Besides the alter personalities already described, Noblitt, like a number of other therapists, has also discovered "robot" alters in some of these complex internal systems. The "robots," said Noblitt, are viewed by the rest of the system of alters as actually being metallic, impenetrable. They have been programmed to be "enforcers," somewhat similar to Arnold Schwarzenegger's character in the *Terminator* movies.

"The fact that these types of patients [operatives] are coming up so often, leads me to believe this is not confabulation," said Noblitt.

SUPREMACIST DOMINATION

Dr. Collin Ross has also worked with survivors reporting similar stories. Ross is the director of the Dissociative Disorders Unit at Charter Hospital in Dallas. He is also the author of: *Multiple Personality Disorder: Diagnosis, Clinical Features and Treatment* and *The Osiris Complex (Case Studies in MPD)*.

Ross doesn't dismiss the stories of high-level programming. According to Ross, some have already been documented as well.

As discussed earlier, Ross said some of the government mind-control experiments have now been declassified, and reports on some of the same dynamics as in these (marionette) survivor stories. "And they [government experiments] have been systematic, and highly unethical," he said. Ross, for instance, cited a 1961 *Scientific*

Digest article about G.H. Estabrooks' work, in concert with the United States government, to deliberately create Manchurian-Candidate-type alter personalities that could be cued by hypnotic codes to become military operatives.

Ross said the reports of this type of abuse are becoming a major emerging theme in the therapeutic field. And he said, like any of the other abuse themes (i.e., sexual abuse, ritual abuse), before it reaches a measure of consistent acceptance, it will go through its inevitable stages. That is, there will be incredulity and attempts to discredit the survivors. Likewise, the therapeutic field will most likely become highly polarized around the issue. However, as more reports surface, and more and more evidence links are established, degrees of acceptance will inevitably increase in the therapeutic world — and in society.

Ross also reiterated the medical experimentation/mind control phenomenon is not initially coming from a place of pure conjecture. As discussed, some of the government experiments have already been documented. What is left to determine is how much of an overlap there is into ritual abuse groups, to what extent it is going on in society in general — and who is pulling the strings?

Ross said there are indications the overall links are extensive, with ties into the Kennedy assassinations, Jonestown, even Waco... In recent years, there have been a number of investigative pieces that indicate the linking of Jim Jones, the leader of the People's Temple in Jonestown, Guyana, to the M.K. Ultra series. That is, that he was possibly a contract programmer for the CIA, carrying out a series of mind-control experiments with his followers.

California journalist May Brussel has put together a lengthy tape series based on her exhaustive research into the Kennedy assassinations, Jonestown, and so on. In one of her tapes, she said she believes both mind-control and genetic experiments may have been carried out at Jonestown as an extension of CIA experimentation.

Brussel said, curiously, there were 33 babies born in Jonestown who weren't accounted for after the mass suicide. She theorizes they may have been part of the experimentation, and transported to another location for more observation and research.

Likewise, Ross said, as ongoing investigations are done in the aftermath of the Branch Davidian cult situation in Waco, Texas, it will be interesting to see if there was any degree of involvement with the CIA. Had the CIA, for instance, infiltrated the cult at any point to study leader David Koresh's mind-control techniques? Were there genetic experiments going on?

An interesting aside here: A May 17, 1993, *Newsweek* article cited a preliminary report by Dr. Bruce Perry, a Baylor College of Medicine psychiatrist who worked with 19 of the children who had been exposed to the Waco cult. According to the article:

In his report, Perry mentions that several children said dead babies were kept in the freezer until they could be buried or burned. Perry says that there's no way to determine the accuracy of these reports.

Why? Because the cult complex, just like any number of other cult sites mentioned earlier — burned to the ground. And before the fire was lit, kerosene was poured throughout the complex, which would make the fire that much more intense, that much more consuming.

A May 3, 1993, *Newsweek* article, also on the Waco aftermath:

Somewhere amid the ashes of Ranch Apocalypse there may be clues to what really happened. Then again, some of the evidence, like some of the bodies, may be burned beyond recognition.

Dr. Ross noted that several books mention that Robert Kennedy's assassin, SirHan SirHan, may have been some type of M.K. Ultra series operative.

Ross also said the focus shouldn't be a myopic one, just attempting to verify each of these cases individually, and miss what's going on in the bigger picture. Ross said at this point there should be some "global-level concern" about the driving force behind it

all. Which, according to Ross, would point toward a “full-tilt” white supremacist movement intent on world domination.

Ross also said, *some* of the apparent plan, however, is starting to break down as recovery technology is evolving to help survivors uncover the programming — and start to reverse it.

Note: As Dr. Ross alluded to, there has been conjecture SirHan SirHan may have been a programmed, M.K.-Ultra-series-type assassin.

In the Video Treasures documentary, *The Second Gun*, about the RFK assassination, there is a segment that explores this possibility. The beginning of the segment displays one of SirHan’s notebooks. It included repeated references to “black ‘magick,’” and was punctuated with such satanic symbols as an upside-down cross.

The documentary’s narrator then raises the question: “Like the hero in Richard Condon’s novel, *The Manchurian Candidate*, could SirHan be brainwashed and programmed to commit political assassination?”

SirHan repeatedly maintained he couldn’t remember anything about the assassination. In an interview with SirHan’s mother later, she said her son told her: “I don’t remember doing it... I was told I killed Senator Kennedy.”

(The tape also offers some extremely strong evidence, SirHan might not have been the only assassin, and there actually may have been a “second gun” involved. Which also tends to connote that, as with his brother John, there may have been a lot more to Robert Kennedy’s assassination than we’ve been led to believe.)

Was a programmed alter personality in SirHan cued to act out on Robert Kennedy that day? And if that’s the case, does that account for why SirHan claims he can’t consciously remember the shooting?

The answers aren’t clear. But given the information that has been surfacing of late about these Manchurian-Candidate-type operatives, what is clear is this possibility should be investigated a lot more than it currently is.

In the book *Operation Mind Control*, author W.H. Bowart writes:

The closest the courts have come to considering the case of mind control was in the Patty Hearst case. But F. Lee Bailey, at the last minute, moved from his planned brainwashing defense. One of the witnesses in the defense was Dr. Martin Orne. Dr. Orne testified at the trial that Patty Hearst had indeed been brainwashed by the SLA. Orne [who, again, is now an FMSF advisory board member] should have known whether Patty was brainwashed, since as the head of the office of the Naval Research's Committee on Hypnosis, he helped develop coercive use of hypnotic mind control for the Cryptocracy.

According to the author, the "Cryptocracy" refers to all the clandestine forces involved in conspiracy and cover-up around these, and other, projects. Projects that may still be alive, well, and even gaining steam these days — all over the world.

Note: At the second International Council on Cultism and Ritual Trauma in Dallas, Texas, in April 1996, there was a small contingent of these government mind-control subjects. They are not only starting to recover. They are starting to unite. Also, in an attempt to speak out, one woman from Canada, for instance, had recently started the newsletter *The Stone Angels Journal*.

The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice. The text also mentions the need for regular audits to ensure the integrity of the financial data. Furthermore, it highlights the role of the accounting department in providing timely and accurate information to management for decision-making purposes. The document concludes by stating that adherence to these principles is essential for the long-term success and stability of the organization.

The second part of the document provides a detailed overview of the company's financial performance over the past year. It includes a summary of key metrics such as revenue, profit, and expenses. The text also discusses the challenges faced by the company and the strategies implemented to address them. Finally, it offers a forecast for the upcoming year, based on current market conditions and internal projections.

Chapter 16

WORLD CONSPIRACY

John Smith, Ph.D. (pseudonym for safety reasons), has worked extensively with ritual abuse cases, including numerous consultations across the country. He is an expert at reversing cult programming. And he said many of the cases he's worked on have included any number of the same types of advanced programming discussed in the last chapter.

What's more, Smith — as with others — is also seeing the emergence of a scary cult global agenda.

While emphasizing this is only theory, based on his work with some cult survivors, and supplemented with information from the nationwide consults, the following is what Smith said he has been able to piece together.

He too said some of these cult survivors have been turned into conditioned operatives to be used as, in essence, dissociative pawns for drug dealing, prostitution, weapon sales, assassinations... He used the metaphor of an army of worker ants who are being controlled by "megalomaniacs" who, ultimately, want total power and world domination.

Many cult survivors, and others in diverse research areas around the world have independently stated that the international leadership of the cult is called: the "Illuminati."

Author Gary Kah, a once high-ranking government liaison, also believes in the world takeover scenario being orchestrated by the Illuminati. In his book *En Route to Global Occupation*, Kah describes the Illuminati as a "secret society" founded as a Freemason-inspired group in 1776. Kah goes on to write:

John Robinson, an eighteenth century historian and a prominent Mason, was entrusted with some of the original documents and correspondence of the Illuminati. In his book, *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, written in 1798, he produced major segments of the Illuminati's original writings. Robinson stated: "The express aim of the Order [Illuminati] was to abolish Christianity, and over turn all civil government."

(Kah then goes on to write about how he believes the plan for a "New World Order" has evolved out of the Illuminati plan.)

It is a plan, it seems, that has been experimented with before. William Schnoebelen, author of *Masonry (Beyond The Light)*, said the Illuminati was the brainchild of Adam Weishaupt, who was intent on creating a reign of genius "Philosopher Kings." (When Weishaupt started the group in 1776 he was a professor at the University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria and originally called it: "The Ancient and Illuminated Seers of Bavaria" (AISB)). As Kah notes, Schnoebelen said Weishaupt, in effect, created a secret order within the Masons. (That is, a secret order within a secret order.)

Weishaupt also, said Schnoebelen, believed in fostering controlled chaos necessary for revolution to bring about the installation of these "Philosopher Kings." (The French Revolution and the Reign of Terror were typical of Weishaupt's plans.) Schnoebelen writes:

Had God not intervened, all of Europe might well have gone the way of France and the then coming "Terror." Weishaupt's infiltration of Masonry might have been complete had not an AISB courier been blown off his horse and killed by a lightening stroke in 1785. The courier was carrying papers written in the cipher of Illuminism, and dealt with the plans of AISB to subvert the Masons and governments of Europe.

After this, the Illuminati was broken up by police and went underground where, Schnoebelen, and many others believe, the infiltration of Masonry and governments continued on a highly covert level, always with the same goal. World takeover.

Schnoebelen said Weishaupt believed societies cycled through five phases, and if the phases were manipulated properly, it could become the platform to springboard the "Philosopher Kings" into control.

- 1) **Chaos.** The starting point for all societies.
- 2) **Discord.** There is discord because a ruling class has emerged and the "average people" resent the imposition of authority.
- 3) **Confusion.** An attempt to restore balance between the two groups fails.
- 4) **Bureaucracy.** In this phase, everything must be obsessively tracked so it doesn't get out of control as in phase 3. In this, the ruling bureaucracy primarily becomes "god." People can't internally deal with the spiritual void this creates, and escape into fantasy, drugs and madness. During this phase, the destruction of the middle class also occurs creating an economic crisis.
- 5) **Aftermath.** This, Weishaupt taught, was the implosion of society — a reversion to chaos where the bureaucracy crashes under its own red tape and things whirl out of control.

With the masses groping for order, the climate becomes perfect to usher in the "Philosopher Kings."

Schnoebelen said he believes our society is well into stage four at this point. (It's escaped into huge amounts of addictive and compulsive behavior, into the fantasy of an all-consuming entertainment industry, and so on.) And Schnoebelen said he believes, as Weishaupt tried, the modern-day Illuminati is positioning itself for a takeover as society implodes and reverts to chaos.

(Schnoebelen, who is a former 32nd-degree Mason, said he believes the majority of Masons don't even know about the inner circle of the Illuminati or their plans. However, in joining the Masons, Schnoebelen said he believes these lower-level members

spiritually open themselves to the demonic roaming the inner bowels of the organization. And with those doors open, the demonic then turns these members into naive pawns who are preparing the ground, so to speak, on the surface of society, for these "Kings" and their anti-christ philosophies. That is: glorifying materialism, establishing counterfeit spiritual systems, creating dysfunctional family systems that tear at the very fabric of society...)

COMING CHAOS

Schnoebelen also said the destabilization in stage four of our current society is being ratcheted up markedly at this point, heading toward implosion. And behind the scenes, legions of children are being groomed to become compliant, multiple personality tools for the Illuminati elite as they shape the New World Order. It will be a "perfect" race of people. That is, said Schnoebelen, a perfectly (demonically) possessed race of people.

"It's as if Satan is being a diamond cutter," said Schnoebelen.

Schnoebelen also said he believes the societal implosion will ultimately come about through things like financial and/or environmental crisis.

Brice Taylor (pseudonym), author of *Starshine*, reports she's had firsthand experience with these contemporary "Philosopher Kings." What's more, not only are they riding societal tide, according to Taylor, they are orchestrating most every aspect of it in the most sophisticated and clandestine ways.

Taylor, like Kathleen H., reports being a top-level mind-control operative. She also said she was exposed to some of the highest levels of the takeover plot. However, she said she broke away and through extensive recovery work and intense deprogramming, has been able to piece together some of the key components of the plot.

As a youth, Taylor was traumatized in satanic rituals which turned her into a "complex multiple." During this time, she was also used in child pornography.

Just prior to her teens, her father hooked her up with a grandfather who was the mayor of a Midwestern town. Over time,

she was prostituted into higher and higher political circles, including liaisons with United States presidents. (Her alter personalities were highly trained and included photographic memory.)

She said she was subsequently enlisted by an "elite circle." She said this small group of men were the ones at the heart of the takeover move. She said these people would orchestrate wars, secretly control world banking, manipulate the media, and were systematically enlisting one country leader after another. And for those that wouldn't go along with the plan for a New World Order, the inner circle would go to great measures, said Taylor, to manipulate or destroy them.

Through varying channels, for instance, Taylor said she would be prostituted to some of these leaders. She said she was programmed to learn about the leader's secret sexual fantasies, drug habits, and so on. Then scenarios would be set up to bring the leader down, or for blackmail purposes.

Taylor said the inner circle was very calculating, very thorough.

Also behind the scenes, Taylor said there is ongoing work to build an "Aryan race" of mind-control slaves that even includes genetic engineering to create what they believe are physically and intellectually superior people — just like the Nazis were trying 50 years ago.

Taylor explained a key component in the takeover will be the orchestration of a financial collapse of the United States, which is slated for the very near future. She said it will make the depression of the early part of this century seem minor. The plan, Taylor said, is for a "World Government" to then come to the rescue. (Taylor, and many others tracking the evolving New World Order at this point, recommend getting out of debt and having property that will facilitate self-sufficiency and the possibility of community.)

In concert, global environmental disasters are to increase dramatically, wiping out masses of people. Some of the disasters, such as earthquakes, fires, floods, said Taylor, will also be orchestrated by this inner circle who, apparently, has the technology to effect natural disasters on a wide scale — to help wipe out people they believe are inferior and will be a drain on the new world.

(There are reports, for instance, of current government experimentation with electro-magnetic beams to knock out communication systems and change weather patterns over enemy countries. Preliminary reports on prototype testing indicate these beams could alter weather with the injection of huge amounts of heat beams into the ionosphere, creating, in effect, the equivalent of mini-super-charged El Ninos. In essence, droughts could be orchestrated in some areas, torrential rains in others, and so on.)

Taylor said many of the “worker bees” so to speak, that is, the people doing the research at government installations, in research laboratories at universities, and so on, aren’t aware of the “big picture,” as far as how some of their work is really intended to be used — including, in some cases, on them. (Just as many of the “average” Masons don’t understand the bigger picture.)

The takeover crescendo may include another element that may add even more to the “chaos.” Smith said he knows of several dozen cult survivors who report being programmed to assassinate politicians, newspaper publishers, priests... around the same time.

“I’ll get a phone call. There will be a tone and codes will be given, indicating my (assassination) assignment. I’m then to flee to a meeting place in Canada.” Smith used this as a typical example of some of the reports he’s getting from operatives.

In the resulting chaos, it is highly feasible the masses will be groping for leadership, any type of leadership.

MORE VALIDATION

Dr. Judianne Densen-Gerber also said she believes there is credence to what Smith describes. Densen-Gerber, mentioned earlier, is a psychiatrist, lawyer and founder of P.A.C.T. (Protect America’s Children Today).

Based on discussions with colleagues and cult survivors, Densen-Gerber said she’s heard a significant number of stories of ritual abuse survivors that have also been programmed to act out in Manchurian-Candidate-type assassin style — to create this total planetary chaos “...prior to the installation of the anti-christ,” she said.

A Texas cult deprogrammer said he is starting to find at the deeper levels of cult assassin programming that there are, in effect, internal computers programmed into the psyche with series of names, dates, and so on, relating to the assassination targets.

In regard to this sophisticated deeper-level programming, he said: "It helps to think of the complex programming layers like a very sophisticated *Super Mario Nintendo* game. There are many levels, secrets at each level, and, hazards to getting to them."

Note: Sometimes for cult survivors, depending on the sophistication of the cult, these deeper levels of programming can be highly complex. For instance, a programmer instructs a victim alter he was turning into an assassin, that he was implanting a computer system in the victim's psyche, and then would "load" a series of names, dates, and locations relating to each assassination target. And just like we need to know, say, our user password, the software program name, like WordPerfect, and the name of the document, to get to the data in a computer; so it is with some of these cult-programmed assassins. And, only the programmer, select cult people, and the assassin personality know the codes.

What's more, the Texas deprogrammer who travels the country consulting on ritual abuse cases, said a number of survivors have gotten to extremely deep levels where, not only are these internal computers being revealed, but information is surfacing that there are "external" computers as well.

The deprogrammer said a number of survivors around the country that are getting to the deepest levels of some ultra-sophisticated programming are also reporting there are main computers in Washington, D.C., and Colorado, that have lists of all the cult operatives that have been programmed, what their access codes are, the types of jobs they've been programmed to do... The information might also be available to cult zone leaders, etc., over a cult computer "internet" system of sorts.

He also said, according to survivor report data he's gathered, cult people have already been installed in key leadership positions around the globe. And others are being groomed to take over even more positions. In addition, he too has heard that other key leaders will be assassinated in the future.

Dr. Densen-Gerber, Gary Kah, and many others, believe we've graphically moved into the "end times" talked about in the Bible's Book of Revelation and that this scenario is matching up with some of what is predicted there.

TAKEOVER STRATEGIES

Doug Riggs was also at the seminar in Richmond. Riggs is the pastor of Morning Star Testimony Church in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Since 1990, he reports having counseled with an astonishing 14 people in his congregation who have been conditioned with this ultra-high-level programming. It's his belief, these people were programmed and sent to this geographic area, as other clusters of operatives may have been sent to other areas. The participation in the church, on one level, was merely part of the front.

From the information he's gleaned so far, Riggs too said he believes the world takeover scenario is not only in progress, but in its last phases. "The mystery isn't really the takeover," said Riggs. "That's written about [in Revelation]. The real mystery has been how is it being done."

Riggs also believes the Illuminati has ruling "masters" who are orchestrating the plan. And Riggs said he believes these ruling masters are actually a rung below a globally renowned family, who controls a large portion of international banking.

Riggs said this control has, apparently, been one of the key elements in the evolving takeover. Many governments are in debt to international bankers. And through this debt, banking institutions, theoretically, would control and dictate certain aspects of politics — thus covertly setting the stage for what is to come. For example, some of the Illuminati may have already been placed in key government positions, and others are waiting in the wings, said Riggs.

Riggs said he was able to access the information about this renowned family, the Illuminati, and so on, through alter personalities that have been programmed into some of the people he's been working with. He, too, said he has learned, according to survivor reports, there is a network of programmed assassins and other "agents" throughout the world that are part of the takeover plot.

He said he has learned, from survivors, some highly skilled neurologists and other programmers have reportedly been used to build these complex alter personality systems into these operatives.

Riggs also believes that some of this is being carried out by "demonic intelligence," which is highly evolved and could account for the high degree of sophistication — and one of the reasons it has all been kept as covert as it has for so long. However, Riggs believes God is now allowing it to be exposed.

He gave a brief example of how he believes these demonic dynamics play an extremely significant part.

That is, as mentioned before, as the person is being tortured, say through electro-shock, they dissociate. And in this state, alter personalities are programmed in by the perpetrators. What's more, the perpetrators will sometimes also perform rituals to channel demons into the victim. These demons will attach to the cult-created alter personalities. The demonic influence, Riggs said he believes, works to sabotage the recovery process and keep the deep levels of programming secret. Demons are also reportedly capable of highly advanced telepathy, astral projection (being able to travel through space at a highly accelerated pace), and so on. The demonic influence, said Riggs, is like adding another exponent to the sophistication of the programming.

Riggs said he believes satan is setting up the core of his takeover, the core of his earthly kingdom, through this process. That is, through a "legion" of people, who at the core of their being, are demonically possessed and will automatically respond to any "dark-side" based command (cue).

INTERVENTION

Given all this sophistication, Riggs nevertheless said he has been extremely effective (survivor by survivor) in exposing the levels of programming — and reversing it. (He is quick to point out, he has been effective under God's guidance.) He said as more and more helping professionals become familiar with the protocol of effecting all this — it will have a major impact on the takeover plot. That is, according to Riggs' spiritual beliefs, if you can get the demons out and have the "dark-side" alters convert, "...you cut

off communication from the cult (both on spiritual and/or paranormal planes)." That is, the cult will, for instance, sometimes use mental telepathy to relay a message, cue a program, etc. (Things like para-normal abilities, such as telepathy, have also been demonstrated in studies at Duke University.)

Note: In addition, often much solid psychological deprogramming and other recovery work must be done to shut down the old system, and help the survivor heal completely.

Riggs reiterated, it is important to understand how the "dark-side" kingdom is being set up, person by person. It is also imperative their authority structure is understood; how they network, and so on.

And as this continues to be revealed and reversed, person by person, a significant dent will be made, weakening and limiting the impact and overall scope of the plan. "Undoing the programming is a big threat to them [the Illuminati]," said Riggs.

Riggs said he has watched the intensification of evil grow stronger and stronger as we've approached the end of this century. And he said he couldn't think of anything more heinous, or evil, than all but taking away the very core of an individual, reprogramming it, and infesting it with demons.

But despite all that, Riggs said he has watched amazed as God has worked to start to turn the situation around, again, person by person.

VORTEX OF EVIL

At Richmond, I also met a psychotherapist from Dallas, Texas, who heard there would be a "dark-side" intended convergence on Atlanta in 1996. Linda Marten, Ph.D., has a private practice, and has facilitated a number of MP/ritual abuse groups at three Dallas area hospitals.

She had recently been called in to consult on a ritual abuse case. The survivor reported she had also been a cult trainer and programmer. At one point, the woman told Marten some of the top echelon of the cult would be coming from all over the world to meet at the Olympics in Atlanta in 1996. These would be the elite, "...most given over to [demonic] spirits," she said.

The former cult member went on to tell Marten these people would begin to pray intensely the first day of the Olympics to create a "vortex" to allow the evil spirits to flood into the earth. The intention, said the woman, is to get as many dark-side spiritual forces as possible to help in the final phase of the takeover plan.

Marten said she was initially skeptical about the information. However, several weeks after hearing about it, she received a copy of the Christian-oriented *Morning Star Prophetic Bulletin* out of Charlotte, North Carolina. She said one of the stories included a prophecy there was a strong battle raging in the spiritual dimensions. A battle that was being accelerated. What's more, the prophecy included there would be a convergence of evil in Atlanta in 1996, and it was important for Christians to also go to Atlanta to pray at that time as well.

"The synchronicity was spooky," said Marten, referring to having just heard a similar thing from the cult survivor. Marten said she now believes something is going to happen in Atlanta, and God is starting to alert people "...even if not everyone even knows exactly what they are getting ready for yet."

Note: This "vortex" (portal) phenomenon isn't without satanic precedent. In the book Objective Evil: Satanic Cults in U.S. Intelligence, it is reported Westphalia, Germany was the site of prayer and black magic rituals by the Nazi SS. They, too, were trying to channel as many demons as possible through a portal there to help them with their takeover plans. Commandant Henrich Himmler believed Westphalia to be the geographic center of the world and the point where the greatest evil was concentrated.

END TIMES

The "end times" topic is getting a substantial amount of notice of late. Bible scholars, researchers, authors... are pointing to current global occurrences as indications we have, indeed, moved well into the end times. And a graphic example researchers point to is a Bible passage from the Book of Revelation. (Again, the Book of Revelation contains prophecy about the end times.) Revelation 8:10, 11:

A huge star burning like a torch crashed down from the sky... the star's name was Wormwood.

The Ukrainian translation for Wormwood is: Chernobyl.

Besides the Book of Revelation, there are numerous other references throughout the Bible to the end times. On the Mount of Olives, Jesus' disciples asked Him about the signs that would precede His Second Coming and the "end of the age." Matthew 24:4-7, 12:

Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name claiming 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. You will hear of wars, and rumors of war, but see to it you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places... Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold."

Besides earthquakes and famines, in other places the Bible predicts the end times will also see dramatic fires, floods and plagues.

There has been dramatic flooding in Europe and the United States the last several years, massive earthquakes in Mexico, Italy, Russia, Japan; fires raging in America's West, in Australia; widespread famine in Africa, India; and diseases like cancer and AIDS are sweeping through the world population. And, for instance, in 1993 there were 73 "hot spots" around the globe. Places where there was war, or the imminent threat of war.

In another section in the Bible's Book of Matthew (24:32, 33), Jesus said:

Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: as soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. Even so, when

you see all these things, you know that it [Jesus' Second Coming] is near, right at the door.

Many believe the Second Coming is "right at the door." (Jesus' Second Coming marks the beginning of a "thousand years" of peace, according to Revelation.) Bookstores are filling with end-time literature. Front pages of newspapers around the world often read like pages from the Book of Revelation.

Numerous circles are urgently postulating about the particulars of how the end-time scenario plays itself out. Some, for instance, see the approaching "New World Order" as the camouflaged, end-time, one-world anti-christ system referred to in the Bible. Many also believe the "mark of the Beast," which the Bible prophesies is needed to participate in this system, may be a "smart card," or biochip implanted in the hand or forehead.

And the climax of this era might include some version of an attempt at a "physical" takeover. A lot of indicators emerging in the ritual abuse field seem to point toward a calculated and sophisticated orchestration of this.

However, it seems many are transfixed on looking to the future in all this... when dramatic lifestyle decisions might well be called for now.

ANTI-CHRIST SYSTEM ALREADY HERE

In my own research, one of the main things I've come to is, while many have their eyes trained on the underground workings of the physical takeover, the above-ground evolution of the "New World Order," and so on, what many *aren't* seeing is satan's one-world system(s) has already evolved and is "marking" people now.

I once heard a minister in southern California give the talk: "The Last International Sign Before Armageddon." He alluded to the Book of Revelation 16:13: "Then I saw three evil spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet." The minister said he saw these frogs/evil spirits as symbolic of the anti-christ systems that have been put into place. And the frogs

coming out in the open, as relayed in the passage, is when people will finally see the systems for what they really are.

In the book *To the Priests (Our Lady's Beloved Sons)*, Fr. Don Stefano Gobbi reports the Virgin Mary, through interior locution to him, has confirmed we are into the "end times." What's more, she explained the Red Dragon (of Revelation) is Marxist Communism. The Black Beast (with seven heads, according to Revelation) is Freemasonry, Mary said. (And there are seven Masonic Lodges around the world, she continued, conspiring to subtly and diabolically weave their satanic philosophy into all of society.)

Satan, through Freemasonry, is using such mediums as dysfunctional family systems, media/entertainment systems, school systems, systems based on glorifying materialism, counterfeit spiritual systems. It is also reported Mary said: **"...behind the perverse action of Freemasonry, there are being spread everywhere black masses and the satanic cult."**

Fr. Gobbi also reports Mary, again, said people are already being signed with what Revelation refers to as the "mark of the Beast." According to Revelation, that mark is imprinted on the forehead and hand. According to Mary, the forehead indicates the intellect; and the hand expresses human activity. Those marked on the forehead, she said, are led to accept the doctrine of denial of God, rejection of His Law, atheism. Those with the mark on their hand act autonomous of God, ordering their activities in a quest for purely material or terrestrial good.

Besides the seven-headed Beast, there is another Beast of Revelation which has on its head "...two horns like those of a lamb." The high priest of the Old Testament wore a headpiece with two horns. The bishops of the Catholic Church wear the mitre — with two horns — to indicate the fullness of their priesthood, said Mary.

It is reported Mary said the Beast with the two horns like a lamb indicates Freemasonry infiltrated into the interior of the church — ecclesiastical Masonry. "If the task of Masonry is to lead souls to perdition bringing them to the worship of false divinities, the task of ecclesiastical Masonry on the other hand is that of destroying Christ and His Church, building a new idol, namely a false Christ and a false Church.

"The Church instituted by Christ is one, and one alone: it is the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, founded on Peter..." "Ecclesiastical Masonry," it is reported Mary said, "seeks to destroy this reality through false ecumenism, which leads to the acceptance of all Christian churches, asserting that each one of them has some part of the truth. It develops that plan of founding a universal ecumenical church, formed by the fusion of all the Christian confessions, among which, the Catholic Church." (That is, the Masons have clandestinely woven their way into the Catholic Church as well, dividing it internally between those holding onto the true faith, and those that have been misled by false doctrine.)

Now, all these systems, whether dysfunctional family systems, media/entertainment systems, materialistic systems, counterfeit spiritual systems... appear pretty easy to see at this point. That is, easy to see unless one has been gradually desensitized. Noted author Malcolm Muggeridge uses an excellent metaphor for this desensitization which, wouldn't you know, has to do with frogs.

"You put frogs in some water and you heat the water very slowly, so slowly that the frogs never once think of jumping out. They just quietly die once the water boils. That is what our Western society is like, very gently being boiled. Therefore, the impulse to jump out and save ourselves is inoperative."

It would seem, given all this, we need to be praying in major ways for God to give us the grace to see the systems clearly, and then the grace to get out of them — one day at a time.

And the starting to "jump out," for instance, would be things like if you're caught up in dysfunctional family system behavior, get into some counseling, some 12 Step groups, other forms of recovery. It would mean starting to turn the TV off, for instance, and spending much more time in prayer, reading the Bible... It would mean starting to get off the materialism merry-go-round, and learning to live much more simply and charitably. It would mean getting this "end-time" message to others. And soon. According to Mary, time is extremely, *extremely*, short.

Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.

CONCLUSION

This book demonstrates satanic ritual abuse does exist. We have bodies now, confessions, cult members on death row... What's more, there are now links to indicate the cults are quite structured, networked, and apparently indoctrinating a good number of people. There also seem to be overlaps between highly clandestine government mind-control technology and cult programming. And, has anyone noticed a suggestion of a cover-up?

When I look back at this book, the Akron, Ohio scenario stands out: A cult survivor frantically trying to get someone to believe her, maps out the way to a secluded ritual site. A tenacious investigator treks far back into the woods. He finds a triangular site, a fire pit, a tree with satanic markings...

His comment after matching what he saw at the site with the survivor's explanation of rituals there: "Something happened."

And, just as the woman in Akron was so frantically trying to get the message across, so too are scores of courageous ritual abuse survivors around the planet. What's more, they are not only saying: "Something happened." They are also saying: "Something is *still* happening."

They are trying desperately to sound the alarm so that other innocent victims don't have to feel the cold steel of a knife slashing across their neck. And beyond, some are trying to warn about much more than just the macabre late-night ceremonies. They are risking their lives talking about who some of these "respectable-looking" cult members are, where they are placed in society, and what their overall agenda appears to be.

DENIAL

As with much of the initial stories about the Holocaust; the simply horrific stories coming out about the killing fields of Cambodia's Pou Pot regime... this is all quite hard to hear, and jolts our, what Matthew (Chapter 4) terms: "epistemological boundaries." That is, many people have boundaries around how much realization of evil, or level of horror, they are able to let into their conscious mind. And, says Matthew, satanic ritual abuse and all of its implications, punctures too big a hole in how most of the general populace views society. So, most of society goes into the first phase of sort of a collective global grief process — denial.

The denial then sparks an inevitable backlash. A "kill-the-messenger" mentality. Dedicated, highly skilled therapists and social service workers are labelled as quacks, rumor mongers, and so on. Survivor stories, even in the midst of surfacing hard evidence, are labelled "patently false," delusional.

And isn't it more than a little bit curious the FBI, the organization that said the Mafia didn't exist, would be so quick to come out with something as influential as a sweeping "Law Enforcement Perspective" debunking this, and serving to discourage local law enforcement from following up on ritual aspects of a crime?

Speaking of government agencies, how much of a stretch is it to believe that factions of an agency like the CIA, which has injected babies with radiation and literally, and unconscionably, wiped out people's minds, might be tied to these underworld groups? Particularly since some of the type of sophisticated mind-control technology they use is reportedly showing up in these groups — groups that might include the likes of the Satanic Hierarchy, the Order of the Golden Dawn, the Illuminati.

Note: Just today as I'm writing this, there is a wire service report indicating part of the Cold War era radiation experiments may have included "total-body radiation" tests on war veterans.

Akron detective Kasarda found a triangle made of intertwined vines. I've got to believe, on one level that will prove quite symbolic. That is, these sadistic hate groups, dark government factions, and so on, may well be intimately intertwined. And their agenda may well be world control. *And*, just as the Ohio site was so well hidden,

so, it seems, has the overall cult plan been — whether hidden in cult members' attics late at night, in government sub-basements, or even a couple layers into the subconscious of cult operatives.

Granted, this is all quite scary to let sink in. And even scarier, when thinking about doing something about it. But do something about it, we must. And we've had some excellent models.

One good thing about the backlash, said Monarch Resources' Maureen Brugh, "...it makes you fight even harder to get the truth out."

FIGHTING BACK

While I talk disparagingly about some media, that's not *all* the media, by any means. Among some reporters, as there always has been, there is a gutsy, tenacious drive to get to the real truth. (The *Washington Post's* reporters Woodward and Bernstein's undaunting efforts to expose *Watergate*, for instance.) Some of this subject's modern "Woodwards and Bernsteins" have included investigative journalists Maury Terry, Michael Newton and Roy Blake... who have all taken substantial risks in trying to dig up the truth. The painstaking work of former Senator DeCamp in trying to expose the Nebraska affair and law professor Alan Scheflin's work in trying to expose CIA wrongdoings should also be commended.

Meanwhile, Detective Kasarda, John Hunt, Dale Griffis, Jerry Simandl... still exhaustively follow up on every possible ritual clue, often on their own time, trying to expose this. Despite death threats, California ritual crime investigator Randy Cerny relentlessly pursues a highly dangerous satanic cult. In Canada, an expert team of police and social workers expose a sexual/ritual abuse ring that is staggering in its size. (And how many more similar rings would be exposed if professionals had the time and a green light?) A family in Texas, at great risk to themselves, opens their home to a woman and her daughter breaking away from a cult in Oklahoma. (This becomes the genesis of an organization to sponsor cult safe-houses.) Therapists across the country are threatened, poisoned, faced with waves of public skepticism... yet press on in trying to help ritual abuse survivors, some of the most hurting people on the planet, heal.

And despite the code-of-silence programming, the intense fear, the public backlash... some of these survivors still struggle with everything they have inside them to go back into a past Stephen King would have a hard time with, to uncover secrets that are not only key to their healing — but secrets that may be key to all of our futures.

THEY NEED HELP

Those on the front lines of all this need help. A lot of help. They need prayer, they need moral support. They need volunteer help. They need financial support. And they need it *now*. There are all kinds of organizations listed in the appendix. Please pick one, and help them.

What's more, we need to keep collectively coming together to form communities to fight back. Ministers, educators, therapists, police, civic organizations, the general public... need to come together to take a stand, the way they've done, for instance, with task forces in L.A., Minnesota, Michigan. (The evolution of the National Ritual Abuse Awareness Coalition is also an optimistic sign.) It is only in a united effort that there will be significant success.

And again, it is important to note, a measure of success is already coming person by person. Each time another cult survivor breaks away, gets into recovery, and starts to break the programming, a few more bricks in the cult's wall fall down, and a little more of the overall plan is exposed and dismantled.

“KIDS IN PERIL”

All this might be doubly hard given some of the prevailing social climate around us. I recently gave a presentation at a national “Trauma Resolution” conference in Arizona. The day of the talk, the *Arizona Daily Star* carried the following headline: “Kids In Peril: Latest Movie Shock Tactic.” The following is an excerpt from the article:

It takes a lot to give sophisticated audiences that thrill of fear and loathing, that sensation of hitting

the wall of one's own tolerance. Carnage, the degradation of women, machine gun blasts of foul language have had their day. Now Hollywood has latched onto something that still has the power to jolt even the most jaded movie-goer — putting children in peril.

...The idea behind a shock, after all, is to take something beloved and then fold, spindle and mutilate it.

And, with the proven success of *Jurassic Park*; *The Hand That Rocks the Cradle*... we are, most likely, about to see waves of such cinema.

TIDAL WAVE

There are a number of indications the climax to the physical world takeover is building at a tremendous rate.

And, as serendipity I believe would have it, as I was first leafing through the May 1994 *Discover Magazine*, looking for the article on memory, I came across another article. The first page showed an aerial view of some of the world continent coastlines and the massive Pacific Ocean looming in the middle. Overlaid was the headline: "Waves of Destruction." The first two sentences: "Tsunamis have always been mysterious monsters [Remember that word?] — mountain-size waves that race *invisibly* across the ocean at 500 mph, drain harbors in a single gulp, and destroy coastal communities without warning. But now some researchers are trying to take the mystery away..."

A tsunami (tidal wave) is usually caused by an earthquake out in the ocean. A vast swell of water which may cover up to 10,000 square miles, collapses. Then, according to the article, there are alternating swells and collapses which ultimately create the tidal wave.

On the open sea a tsunami might be only 10 feet high, while its wavelength — the distance from

one tsunami crest to another — can be up to 600 miles... Normal surface waves hide tsunami. But that placid surface belies the power surging through the water.

The massive tower of water will eventually burst onto land at “freeway speeds” destroying everything in sight.

I personally believe somewhere hidden in the depths of society (in some men’s and women’s souls) something gave way throwing everything off-balance. Morals collapsed, and the alternating swells of evil keep increasing in pressure as this *monster* wave (physical world takeover) keeps getting bigger and bigger below the surface, moving swiftly inland. Right now some can only see the top ten feet, and even that is hidden among other societal waves at this point — urban violence, broken families, drug abuse, poverty, wars...

However, when this final phase of the physical world takeover wave hits the mainland, the devastation will be tremendous.

Seismologists say there is no way to prevent a tsunami, but there are now early-warning tsunami sensing devices placed in strategic places far out in the ocean floor — so people will have a brief time to prepare.

The final takeover phase sensing devices, I believe, are these emerging cult survivors, who are exposing different parts of the takeover plan.

As the tsunami sensors lie at the depths of the ocean floor, some of the world takeover sensors lie at the bottom of these programmed layers, in the depths of some of these survivors’ unconscious minds.

We need to listen. We need to prepare.

**Memory
Shouldn't be
Shards of a broken dream
Secret pain
Shouldn't strain
Breathlessly to scream
I know the where
I know the when
I know the who too well
Believe me or believe me not
I have a truth to tell**

—from *Memory Shouldn't Be...*
by Frank M. Ochberg, Ph.D.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Daniel Ryder, BS, CCDC, LSW, is a degreed journalist, certified chemical dependency counselor, and a licensed social worker. He has worked for several newspapers, developed one of the first codependency treatment programs in the Midwest, and is the author of the widely acclaimed *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse (Recognizing and Recovering from the Hidden Trauma)*. The name Daniel Ryder is a pseudonym.

Also by Daniel Ryder:

This Present Darkness: Live! (A Case Study). See bibliography to order.

For additional copies of this book see order form on last page.

PLAY ME BACKWARDS

You don't have to play me backwards
To get the meaning of my verse
You don't have to die and go to Hell
To feel the devil's curse

Well I thought my life was a photograph
On the family Christmas card
Kids all dressed in buttons and bows
And lined up in the yard
Were the golden days of childhood
So lyrical and warm
Or did the picture start to fade
On the day that I was born

I've seen them light the candles
I've heard them bang the drums
And I've cried Mama Mama I'm as cold as ice
And I got no place to run

Let the night begin, there's a pop of skin
And a sudden rush of scarlet
There's a little boy riding on a goat's head
And a little girl playing the harlot
There's a sacrifice in an empty church
Of sweet Li'l Baby Rose
And a man in a mask from Mexico
Is peeling off my clothes

I've seen them light the candles
I've heard them bang the drums
And I've cried Mama Mama I'm as cold as ice
And I got no place to run

So I'm paying for protection
Smoking out the truth
Chasing recollections
Nailing down the proof

You don't have to play me backwards
To get the meaning of my verse
You don't have to die and go to Hell
To feel the devil's curse
I'll stand before the altar
And tell everything I know
I've come to claim my childhood
At the Chapel of Baby Rose

I've seen them light the candles...

(*Written by Joan Baez / Wally Wilson / Kenny Greenberg / Karen
O'Connor. Permission for reprint granted by: Gabriel Earl Music
/ Sony Cross Keys Publishing Co. Inc. / Greenberg Music.
Copyright: Virginia Records.)

RESOURCES

Resources for ritual abuse survivors have grown tremendously in the last several years. California-based Monarch Resources, which has provided some of the following data, typifies the growth. A non-profit organization founded in 1988 by lecturer/abuse survivor advocate Maureen Brugh, Monarch now receives thousands of calls a year related to topics of ritual abuse.

Monarch is an informal clearing house that provides resources and information (bibliographies, listings of newsletters, hotlines, support groups, referrals...) for each of four interest areas: childhood sexual abuse and incest, ritual abuse, multiple personality/dissociation; and for pro-survivors. It also publishes a quarterly calendar of events and conferences, and offers a speakers bureau and conference planning service.

Contact Monarch Resources at P.O. Box 1293, Torrance, California 90505-0293, or call: 310-373-1958.

**The following list is subject to change as the field evolves. We extend our thanks to S.A.V.E. for use of their database.*

American Association for Lost Children
P.O. Box 41154
Houston, TX 77241
800-873-LOST

American Coalition for Abuse Awareness
P.O. Box 27959
Washington, D.C. 20038-7959
202-462-4688

American Family Foundation
P.O. Box 2265
Bonita Springs, FL 33959
212-249-7693
(information packet, books, bibliography)

American Humane Association
(American Association for Protecting Children)
9725 East Hampden Avenue
Denver, CO 80231
303-695-0811
(Training, advocacy, networking)

Anxiety Disorders Association of America (Post Traumatic Stress Disorder)
6000 Executive Boulevard, Suite 200
Rockville, MD 20852
301-231-8368

B.E.A.M.
Being Energetic About Multiplicity
P.O. Box 20428
Louisville, KY 40250-0428

Believe the Children
P.O. Box 268462
Chicago, IL 60626

Beyond Survival
P.O. Box 85
Annandale NSW 2038 Australia
(Magazine on ritual abuse)

Beyond Survival Foundation
1278 Glenneyre No. 3
Laguna Beach, CA 92651

Bob Larson Ministries
P.O. Box 360
Denver, CO 80236
303-985-HOPE
(Crisis counseling, referrals)

Bothered About Dungeons and Dragons (BADD)
P.O. Box 5513
Richmond, VA 23220
804-748-2191

BRAVE
Breaking Ritual Abuse & Ending Violence
P.O. Box 606
Station P
Toronto, Ontario
Canada M5S 2Y4

California Consortium to Prevent Child Abuse
1600 Sacramento Inn Way, #123
Sacramento, CA 95815
916-648-8010

CARAC (Committee Against Ritual Abuse of Children)
P.O. Box 74
Saskatoon, Saskatchewan
Canada S7K3K1

C.A.R.E., Inc.
P.O. Box 4072
Kokomo, IN 46904-4702
(an innovative national organization to "mobilize churches to
empower survivors of satanic ritual abuse." Book available.)

Center for Victims of Torture
717 East River Road
Minneapolis, MN 55454
612-626-1450

Cerny, Randy
(Ritual Crime Consultation)
P.O. Box 128
Modesto, CA 95353

Child Help USA
P.O. Box 630
Hollywood, CA 90028
800-422-4453

Child Protection and Advocacy Coalition
P.O. Box 4559
Citrus Heights, CA 95621-4559

Christian Recovery International
P.O. Box 11095
Whittier, CA 90603
310-697-6201

Co-Dependents Anonymous (CODA)
P.O. Box 33577
Phoenix, AZ 85067-3577
602-277-7991

Coalition Against Sexual Exploitation
21 Green Street
Concord, NH 03301
603-225-2985

Concerned Christian Growth Ministries
Box 6
North Perth
Western Australia 6006
61-63-444-6183

Council on Mind Abuse (COMA)
40 St. Clair Avenue East, Suite 203
Toronto M4T 1M9
Canada

Cult Awareness Network
2421 West Pratt Boulevard, Suite 1173
Chicago, IL 60645
312-267-7777

Cult Hotline/Crisis Clinic
(Jewish Board of Family and Children's Services)
120 West 57th Street
New York, NY 10019
212-623-4640
(counseling)

Cult Information Centre
Box B.C.M. Cults
London WCIN 3XX
United Kingdom
048-244-3104

DD Anon Group One
P.O. Box 4078
Appleton, WI 54911
(A mutual-help group for people who have a spouse, relative or friend in treatment for a dissociative disorder (usually UT). Program is based on the 12 Steps, 12 Traditions of Alcoholics Anonymous. Will provide info for others trying to start groups.)

Dissociative Disorder Foundation
P.O. Box 820983
Dallas, TX 75382-0983
800-462-7759

End Ritual Abuse
Po Box 21231
Edgeware
Christchurch
New Zealand

E.L.I.
Evolve Love Involve
Box 480039
Los Angeles, CA 90048

Family Assistance, Information and Rescue (FAIR)
BCM Box 3535-P.O. Box 12
London, WCIN 3XX
United Kingdom
441-539-3940

Followers of Jesus Christ
5220 Ashley Dr.
Evansville, IN 47711
(Masonic and Cult abuse)

Hopeful Hands Consulting
(Healing for RA survivors, therapists and church leaders)
1411 W. Covell Blvd
#106-180
Davis, CA 95616
916-758-0545

Incest Resources Inc.
46 Pleasant Street
Cambridge, MA 02139

Incest Survivors Anonymous (ISA)
P.O. Box 5613
Long Beach, CA 90805-0613
213-428-5599

Incest Survivors Resource Network International
P.O. Box 7375
Las Cruces, NM 88006-7375
505-521-4260 (2:00-4:00 p.m. Monday-Saturday)

Interfaith Coalition of Concern about Cults
711 Third Avenue
12th Floor
New York, NY 10017
212-983-4977

Interfaith Council on Cults
Fr. James Labre
2 Harvey Street
Hyde Park, NY 12538

International Council on Cultism and Ritual Trauma
(formerly The Society for the Investigation, Treatment and
Prevention of Ritual and Cult Abuse)
P.O. Box 835564
Richardson, TX 75083-5564
214-578-6910

International Cult Education Program
P.O. Box 1232
Gracie Station
New York, NY 10028
212-439-1550

(A resource list including general and law enforcement information,
counselors and treatment, support groups and research agencies)

International Society for the Study of Dissociation
5700 Old Orchard Rd.
1st Floor
Skokie, IL 60077
708-966-4322

Jireh Foundation
P.O. Box 224501
Dallas, TX 75222-4501
(Christian safe-houses and training program for care-givers)

JUSTUS Unlimited
P.O. Box 1121
Parker, CO 80134
303-643-8698

Learning Alliance
324 Lafayette
New York, NY 10012
(conferences for male survivors)

Marshall Resource Center
Children's Institute
711 South New
Los Angeles, CA 90005
213-385-5100

Monarch Resources
P.O. Box 1293
Torrance, CA 90505-0293
310-373-1958

Mothers Against Sexual Abusers
P.O. Box 91870
Pasadena, CA 91109-1870
818-969-0404

MPD Dignity
P.O. Box 4376
Boulder, CO 80306-4367
(A self-help organization exclusively for survivors with MT)

National Association of Children of Alcoholics (NACOA)
11426 Rockville Pike
Rockville, MD 20852
301-468-0985
(national support group)

National Center on Child Abuse and Neglect
Children's Bureau
Administration of Children, Youth and Families
US Dept. of Health and Human Services
P.O. Box 1182
Washington, DC 20013
202-245-2856
(Federal agency overseeing funding for child abuse programs nationwide)

The National Center for the Treatment of Dissociative Disorders
1290 S. Potomac
Aurora, CO 80012
303-751-8373
800-441-6921

National Clearinghouse on Child Abuse and Neglect
P.O. Box 1182
Washington, D.C. 20013
800-FYI-3366

National Coalition Against Pornography
Dr. Jerry Kirk
800 Compton Road
Suite 9224
Cincinnati, OH 45231

National Coalition on Television Violence
P.O. Box 2157
Champaign, IL 61820
217-387-1920

National Committee for the Prevention of Child Abuse
320 S. Michigan Avenue, #950
Chicago, IL
312-663-3520

National Ritual Abuse Awareness Coalition
225 Crossroads Blvd.
#415
Carmel, CA 93923

National Victim Center
309 West Seventh Street, Suite 705
Fort Worth, TX 76102
817-877-3355

The Onion Skin Collective
2315-B Forest Drive, Suite 50
Annapolis, MD 21401
301-263-1151
(Support for victims of incest and child sexual abuse)

Parents United International Inc.
(Adults Molested as Children United)
P.O. Box 952
San Jose, CA 95108
408-280-5055
(Agency focus is on child sexual abuse. They have more than 140 programs established in the United States, Canada, and Mexico)

P.L.E.A. (Prevention-Leadership-Education-Assistance)

356 West Zia Rd.

Santa Fe, NM 87505-5723

505-982-9184

(For males who have been physically, sexually, and emotionally abused)

Real Active Survivors

P.O. Box 1894

Canyon Country, CA 91386-0894

805-252-6437

(MT workshops, anger workshops, retreats, a listening line service, and consulting)

Restoration in Christ Ministries

P.O. Box 1902

Altoona, PA 16603-1902

814-946-3251

(Educational seminars and consulting on DID and SRA issues)

The Ritual Abuse Awareness Network Society (TRAANS)

P.O. Box 29064

Delamont

1996 West

Vancouver, B.C.

Canada V6J 5C2

Ritual Abuse Task Force

Los Angeles County Commission for Women

383 Hall of Administration

500 West Temple Street

Los Angeles, CA 90012

213-974-1455

The Safer Society Program

RR-1 Box 24-B

Orwell, VT 05706-9756

802-897-7541

(Nationwide project of the New York State Council of Churches.
Research orientated)

Saints Alive in Jesus Christ

P.O. Box 1076

Issaquah, WA 98027

800-997-7077

(Mormons, Masons...)

S.A.V.E.

Survivors and Victims Empowered

P.O. Box 10756

Lancaster, PA 17605-0756

Sexual Abuse Survivors Anonymous

P.O. Box 241046

Detroit, MI 48224

313-882-9646

The International Council on Cultism and Ritual Trauma

9601 White Rock Trail

Ste. 202

Dallas, TX 75238

214-341-6400

S.M.A.R.T.

P.O. Box 60577

Florence, MA 01060

(Newsletter about Masonic ritual abuse)

S.O.A.R.
Survivors of Abusive Rituals
P.O. Box 1776
Cahokia, IL 62206-1776
(Ritual abuse newsletter)

S.O.M.A.N.
(Survivors of Masonic Abuse Newsletter)
P.O. Box 1397
Decatur, GA 30031

Stand Fast
P.O. Box 9107
Warwick, RI 02899
401-737-7505
(Pro-survivor organization)

Survivor's Hope (Newsletter)
P.O. Box 1012
Fenton, MO 63026

Survivor Connections, Inc.
52 Lyndon Rd.
Cranston, RI 02905-1121
401-941-2335
(Newsletter)

Survivors of Incest Anonymous
World Service Office
P.O. Box 21817
Baltimore, MD 21222-6817
301-282-3400

SURVIVORSHIP Newsletter
(Ritual abuse)
3181 Mission Street
No. 139
San Francisco, CA 94110

Task Force on Cults and Jewish Community Relations Council
711 Third Avenue, 12th Floor
New York, NY 10017
212-983-4800

The Stone Angels Journal
(journal on mind control issues)
369 Pearl St. #2
Thunder Bay (Canada)
P7B 1E9
807-344-8905

Victim's Hotline (Texas)
713-779-7979

Voices
(Victims of Incest Can Emerge Survivors)
P.O. Box 14039
Chicago, IL 60614
312-327-1500
(Voices support groups across the United States)

Wings Foundation, Inc.
8007 West Colfax
CS #27
Box 129,
Lakewood, CO 80215

Women's Mental Health Collective
Judith Herman, M.D.
61 Roseland Street
Summerville, MA 02143

Working in the Vineyard
P.O. Box 3475
Tega City, SC 29715
803-548-2884



BIBLIOGRAPHY ON RITUAL ABUSE

BOOKS

Amstutz, Wendell. *Confronting Satan and Associates*. National Counseling Resource Center, P.O. Box 87, Rochester, MN 55903 (507-281-8800).

Carrico, David L. *The Egyptian-Masonic-Satanic Connection*, 1994. Followers of Jesus Christ Ministries, P.O. Box 4174, Evansville, IN 47724-4174. (812-477-6338).

C.A.R.E., Inc. *Care-Giving: The Cornerstone of Healing (From A Christian Perspective: A Manual For Supporting And Caring For Satanic Ritual Abuse Survivors)*. (317-455-1116).

DeCamp, John W. *The Franklin Cover-Up: Child Abuse, Satanism, and Murder In Nebraska*, 1992. AWT, Inc., P.O. Box 85461, Lincoln, Nebraska, 68501.

Friesen, James G. *Uncovering the Mystery of MPD*, 1991.

Friesen, James G. *The Truth about False Memory Syndrome*, 1996.

Hector, Holly. *Satanic Ritual Abuse and Multiple Personality Disorder (Understanding and Treating the Survivor)*. (303-322-7727 or 1-800-833-9327)

Hollingsworth, Jan. *Unspeakable Acts*. New York: Congden & Weed, 1986.

Hudson, Pamela. *Ritual Child Abuse: Discovery, Diagnosis and Treatment*. R & E Publishers, P.O. Box 2008, Saratoga, CA 95070.

Johnston, Jerry. *The Edge of Evil: the Rise of Satanism In North America*. Dallas: Word Publishing, 1989.

Kahaner, Larry. *Cults That Kill*. New York: Warner Books, 1988.

Kilroy, Jim and Stewart, Bob. *Sacrifice: (The Drug Cult Murder of Mark Kilroy at Matamoros)*. Word Publishing, 1990.

Larson, Bob. *Dead Air*. Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, Tenn.

Larson, Bob. *The Seduction of America's Youth*. Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, Tenn., 1989

Lockwood, Craig. *Other Alters*. CompCare, 1993.

Los Angeles County Commission for Women. "Ritual Abuse: Definitions, Glossary, the Use of Mind Control." 383 Hall of Administration, 500 West Temple Street, Los Angeles, CA 90012. (213-974-1455).

Mayer, Dr. Robert S. *Satan's Children: Case Studies In Multiple Personality*. New York: G.B. Putman's Sons, 1991.

Marron, Devin. *Ritual Abuse*. MacMillan, Canada, 1988.

Newton, Michael. *Raising Hell*. Avon Books, 1993.

Peck, M. Scott, M.D. *People of the Lie*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983.

Raschke, Carl A. *Painted Black*. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1990.

*Ryder, Daniel. *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse: Recognizing and Recovering from the Hidden Trauma*. Hazelden, 1992. (800-257-7800).

- *Ryder, Daniel and Liz. *This Present Darkness: Live! (A Case Study)*, Ryder Publishing, 1996. (800-537-1030).
- Sandford, Doris. *Don't Make Me Go Back Mommy (A Child's Book About Satanic Ritual Abuse)*. Heart to Heart Inc., 2115 Adams Street, Milwaukee, Oregon, 97222.
- Sklar, Dusty. *The Nazis and the Occult*. New York: Dorset Press, 1977.
- Smith, Michelle, and Pazder, Lawrence, M.D. *Michelle Remembers*. New York: Pocket Books, 1980.
- Spencer, Judith. *Suffer the Child*. New York: Pocket Books, 1989.
- St. Clair, David. *Say You Love Satan*. Doubleday Dell, New York, 1987.
- StarDancer, Caryn. *Returning to Herself (Poems and illustrations)*. StarDancer, P.O. Box 1284, Lakeport, CA 95453.
- Steed, Judy. *Our Little Secret*. Canada: Random House, 1994.
- Stratford, Lauren. *Satan's Underground: The Extraordinary Story of One Woman's Escape*. Eugene, OR: Harvest House, 1988.
- Taylor, Brice. *Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape from Mind Control*. Brice Taylor Trust, P. O. Box 2474, Carbondale, Illinois 62902.
- Terry, Maury. *The Ultimate Evil*. Garden City: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1987.
- Wedge, Thomas. *The Satan Hunter*. Canton: Daring Books, 1987.

VIDEO TAPES

Satanism: The Absence of Light — An American Exposé. Devin DeHaven Entertainment La Jolla, CA. (619-458-9945)

The Paganization of America. (Jack Roper) CARIS, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. (414-771-7379)

False Prophets of the False Memory Syndrome. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA. (800-345-5530)

Identification of the Ritually Abused Child. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Treatment of the Ritually Abused Child. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Ritual Child Abuse: A Professional Overview. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Ritual Crime: Guidelines for Identification. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Children at Risk: Ritual Abuse In America. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Significant Others. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Coming Home: Recovery from Satanic Ritual Abuse. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

Sessions and Sand Trays. Cavalcade Productions, Ukiah, CA.

MUSICAL RELEASES

The Warrior by "tres." Inner Child Productions, 3300 Snow Rd., Las Cruces, NM 88005. (505-523-0337).

Play Me Backwards. Joan Baez, Virginia Records.

BIBLIOGRAPHY ON MULTIPLE PERSONALITY

Allison, R. *Minds In Many Pieces.* R.R. Donnelley & Sons, 1980.

Baldwin, L. *Oneselves: Multiple Personality.* 1811-1981. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Co. Inc.

Behrs, J.O. *Unity and Multiplicity.* New York: Brunner/Mazel, 1982.

Bennet, Kay and Redford, Susan. *The Power Model Lifebook (for MP).* Dove Publications, P.O. Box 11786, Casa Grande, AZ 85230-1786.

Braun, B.G. *Treatment of Multiple Personality Disorder.* Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press, Inc., 1986.

Castle, Kit and Bechtel, Stefan. *Katherine, It's Time.* New York: Harper & Row, 1989.

Chase, T. *When Rabbit Howls.* E.P. Dutton, 1987.

Keyes, D. *The Minds of Billy Milligan.* Random House, 1981.

Kiervik, D.K. "Dual Personality: Assessment and Reintegration." *Journal of Psychiatric Nursing*, 28, pp. 35-56, 1979.

- Kluft, R.P. *Childhood Antecedents of Multiple Personality*. Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Press, Inc., 1985.
- Mayer, R. *Through Divided Minds*. New York: Doubleday, 1988.
- Pia, Jacklyn. *Multiple Personality Gift: A Workbook for You and Your Inside Family*. Real Active Survivor Inc., P.O. Box 1894, Canyon County, CA 91386-0894.
- Powers, Elizabeth. *Managing Ourselves (Building a Community of Caring) [for MPs]*. E. Power and Associates, P.O. Box 2346, Brentwood, TN 37024-2346
- Prince, M. *The Dissociation of a Personality*. New York: Longmans, Green, 1906.
- Putman, F.W. *Diagnosis and Treatment of Multiple Personality Disorder*. New York: The Guilford Press, 1989.
- Rogo, D.S. *The Infinite Boundary*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1987.
- Ross, C.C.A. *Multiple Personality Disorder. Diagnosis, Clinical Features, and Treatment*. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1989.
- Ross, C.C.A., Norton, G.R., and Wozney, K. "Multiple Personality Disorder: An Analysis of 236 Cases." *Canadian Journal of Psychiatry*, 34, pp. 413-418, 1989.
- Thigpen, C. & Cleckley, H. *Three Faces of Eve*. McGraw Hill, 1957.
- Watkins, J.G. & Johnson, R.J. *We, the Divided Self*. New York: Irvington Publishers Inc., 1982.

To order additional copies of this book:

\$ 13.95 per book plus shipping and handling

1 to 3 books - \$ 3.50

4 to 7 books - \$ 6

8 to 11 books - \$ 9

Mail to Ryder Publishing, 225 Crossroads Blvd., #415,
Carmel, CA 93923 or call: 1-800-537-1030 [Shipping and
handling may vary]

Also available on this topic:

Cover-Up of the Century Video by Daniel Ryder \$

Cover-Up of the Century Audio by Daniel Ryder \$ 6.95

Plus shipping and handling:

1 to 3 tapes - \$ 2.00

4 to 7 tapes - \$ 3.50

8 to 11 tapes - \$ 5.00

Mail to Ryder Publishing, 225 Crossroads Blvd., #415,
Carmel, CA 93923.

*** Daniel Ryder's ground breaking first book:**

Breaking The Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse (Recognizing
and Recovering from the Hidden Trauma), Hazelden Pub-
lishing, 1-800-328-0098.

New Release

This Present Darkness: Live!
(A Case Study)

by Daniel and Liz Ryder

This is the story of a real town you'd swear Frank Peretti had in mind when he wrote: **This Present Darkness**. It is also the story of how some Christians in Alaska are banding together to take their town back for Jesus in the midst of what's shaping up to be a dramatic revival. What's more, God is urgently calling people to deeper levels of revival in their ongoing spiritual work, addictions, emotional recovery, social consciousness, and environmental concern.

It is becoming clear that all over the world there is version after version of the prophetically inspired town Peretti wrote about. And with the end times upon us, battle lines are rapidly being drawn in these places. Is your town one of them? If so, the booklet contains tried information for strategies you can use to take back your town, and yourselves, for Jesus.

DANIEL and LIZ RYDER started Ryder Ministries in 1994. Daniel is also the author of the groundbreaking *Breaking The Circle Of Satanic Ritual Abuse (Recognizing And Recovering From The Hidden Trauma)*, and the more recent *Cover-up Of The Century (Satanic Ritual Crime And World Conspiracy)*. The name "Ryder" is a pseudonym.

This Present Darkness: Live!
(A Case Study)

\$6.95 plus shipping and handling

Call: 1-800-537-1030. [Shipping and handling may vary.]

Or send orders to: Ryder Publishing, 225 Crossroads Blvd. #415, Carmel, CA 93923.

Shipping and handling:

1 to 3 books - \$3.50

4 to 7 books - \$6

8 to 11 books - \$9

Name _____

Street _____

City/State/Zip _____

No. of books _____

Shipping and handling _____

California Res. add 7.25% _____

Total _____

*please photocopy and circulate
this form.

***Note: To order *Breaking the Circle of Satanic Ritual Abuse (Recognizing and Recovering from the Hidden Trauma)*, also by Daniel Ryder, call Hazelden Publishing at 1-800-328-0098.**

